MUSA LATINA ABERDONENSIS

Only 525 Copies printed.

No. 318



Arthur Johnston

MEDICUS REGIUS.

Musa Latina Aberdonensis

ARTHUR JOHNSTON

Vol. I.

THE PARERGA OF 1637

EDITED BY

SIR WILLIAM DUGUID GEDDES, LL.D.

PRINCIPAL OF THE UNIVERSITY OF ABERDEEN

ABERDEEN

Printed for the New Spalding Club

MDCCCXCII

ABERDEEN UNIVERSITY PRESS.

The New Spalding Club.

Founded 11th November, 1886.

Patroness:

HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN.

OFFICE-BEARERS FOR 1891-92.

President:

THE EARL OF ABERDEEN.

Vice-Presidents:

THE DUKE OF RICHMOND AND GORDON, K.G.
THE DUKE OF FIFE, K.T.
THE MARQUIS OF HUNTLY.
THE MARQUIS OF BUTE, K.T.
THE EARL OF STRATHMORE.
THE EARL OF SOUTHESK, K.T.
THE EARL OF KINTORE.
THE EARL OF ROSEBERY.
THE LORD FORBES.
THE LORD SALTOUN.
THE LORD PROVOST OF ABERDEEN.
THE PRINCIPAL OF THE UNIVERSITY OF ABERDEEN.
SIR GEORGE REID, P.R.S.A.
JAMES A. CAMPBELL of Stracathro, LL.D., M.P.
Francis Edmond, LL.D. Deceased.
WILLIAM FERGUSON of Kinmundy.
George Grub, LL.D. Deceased.
Alexander Forbes Irvine, LL.D. Deceased.

Ordinary Members of Council:

William Alexander, LL.D., Aberdeen.
Colonel James Allardyce, Aberdeen.
George Cadenhead, Procurator-Fiscal, Aberdeen.
The Rev. James Cooper, D.D., Aberdeen.
William Cramond, LL.D., Cullen.
Peter M. Cran, City Chamberlain, Aberdeen.
John Crombie of Balgownie Lodge.
Alexander Davidson of Dess.
The Rev. J. Myers Danson, D.D., Aberdeen.
Charles B. Davidson, Aberdeen.
The Rev. John Davidson, D.D. Deceased.
Thomas Dickson, LL.D., H.M. General Register House.
The Hon. and Right Rev. Bishop Douglas, D.D., Aberdeen.
Peter Duguid of Easter Skene.
William Dunn of Murtle.
John Philip Edmond, Haigh.
James Ferguson, Edinburgh.
Alexander M. Gordon of Newton.
Henry Wolrige-Gordon of Esslemont.
The Rev. Walter Gregor, LL.D., Pitsligo.
John A. Henderson, Aberdeen.
William Henderson, Aberdeen.
The Rev. William Forbes-Leith, S.J., Selkirk.
George Arbuthnot-Leslie of Warthill.
The Rev. Robert Lippe, Aberdeen.
David Littlejohn, Sheriff-Clerk, Aberdeen.
James Matthews of Springhill.
The Rev. John G. Michie, Dinnet.
James Moir, LL.D., Rector of the Grammar School, Aberdeen.
Arthur D. Morice, Aberdeen.
Alexander M. Munro, Aberdeen.
Charles Rampini, LL.D., Sheriff-Substitute, Elgin.
Alexander Ramsay, Banff.
Major John Ramsay of Barra.
Alexander W. Robertson, Librarian, Public Library, Aberdeen.
William Forbes Skene, D.C.L., LL.D. Deceased.
The Rev. James Smith, B.D., Aberdeen.
The Rev. William Temple, Forgue.
Alexander Walker, Aberdeen.
George Walker, Aberdeen.
Robert Walker, Aberdeen.
John Forbes White, LL.D., Dundee.
Professor John Dove Wilson, LL.D., Aberdeen.
The Rev. John Woodward, LL.D., Montrose.

Secretary:

PETER JOHN ANDERSON, 2 East Craibstone Street, Aberdeen.

Treasurer:

FARQUHARSON TAYLOR GARDEN, 18 Golden Square, Aberdeen.

Auditors:

GEORGE COOPER, C.A., Aberdeen; and WILLIAM MILNE, C.A., Aberdeen.

PREFATORY NOTE.

This volume is the first of a series intended to set forth, in collected form, the productions in Latin verse which proceeded from Aberdeen, more especially during the reigns of James I. and Charles I.—the period when such verse was in Scotland the normal and recognised vehicle of poetic expression. It is, therefore, entitled Musa Latina Aberdonensis, and will be found to form an important memorial of Bon-Accord, exhibiting, when completed, the most cultured productions of a singularly cultured group of scholars, such as no other city in Scotland, or even in the British Isles, could match at the period when they appeared.

Among those composers of Latin verse, Arthur Johnston holds the first place, as indeed he holds the foremost rank among the Latin poets of Scotland, being, in point of fact, surpassed only by Buchanan. It is with him, therefore, that we commence, and the present volume will be found to contain the "Parerga" of the poet as issued during his life-time in their final form. A second volume will include his remaining secular poems, embracing the "Epigrammata" and other portions of what may be called his fugitive poetry, as also the *Encomia Urbium*, which he wrote in praise of the different towns of Scotland.

A third volume might be devoted to the minor stars associated with Aberdeen, among whom may be named the two

Leeches, David Wedderburn, Rector of Grammar School, Patrick Dun, and the two lesser Johnstons, one William, the brother of Arthur, and the other a kinsman, John Johnston, afterwards professor at St. Andrews, but even then styling himself "Abredonensis". The poems of the latter were, with those of Wedderburn, honoured with a place in the *Delitiae* of 1637, and, besides being curious, are interesting historically as dealing largely with Scottish chiefs and incidents in Scottish history.

In this latter volume, when it is reached, there may also appear any Biographical Sketches of the Aberdeen Latin Poets as a whole, including, in a more mature and complete form than is at present feasible, that of Arthur Johnston.[1]

The above series of three volumes would exhibit the "Musa Latina Aberdonensis" in tolerably complete form, in so far as the secular or non-religious verse is concerned. It would not embrace the sacred poems or translations from the Scriptures emanating from various of these writers, and particularly from Arthur Johnston. For the inclusion of these a fourth volume would be required, and the propriety of such an addition may be left over meantime as a question for the future to determine.

In issuing this volume, the Editor feels regret that at this distance of time the occasion and purpose of several of these poems remain obscure and undetermined. While he has succeeded in unravelling the more important of the *cruces* which they present, there are various of the minor poems to which there is no clue, and, at this distance of two centuries and a half,

[1] For the benefit, however, of the general reader, it has been thought proper to prefix meantime a short outline of his life, and for this purpose one of the earliest that was ever issued, and which seems fairly accurate, viz., Benson's biography of him, is included in the present volume.

it is almost hopeless for us to expect to recover the thread, in every case, of pertinent and precise allusion. Some light might yet be thrown upon these obscure poems, if one could recover the papers of James Man of Aberdeen (1753), the defender of Buchanan in last century, who is known to have made "collections" with a view to an edition of Arthur Johnston (*Book of Bon-Accord*, p. 214; Stark's *Biogr. Scotica*). His papers are said to have passed into the hands of Professor Thomas Gordon of King's College, and to have been in the possession of the latter in 1794. If any antiquary knows of the deposit, it would be a favour to communicate with the Editor. Living as James Man still did in a time when tradition could not have entirely faded away, it is possible that he may have embodied in his papers information which would still be of value and contribute to the interpretation, not only of portions of the present volume, but still more of the varied "Epigrammata" which have yet to be dealt with, in the Second Volume of the Series.

In issuing an appeal for information leading to the discovery or exhumation of these missing papers of James Man, it may be convenient to make mention of another *Lacuna* which some collector may supply, and that is the poem of Thomas Cargill, about 1593, in honour of the foundation of Marischal College.[1]

[1] Among the Burgh Accounts, 1592-3, we find the following (*Misc.*, Sp. Cl., V. p. 117):—

"*Item*, to Mr. Thomas Cargill, to caus print certane verse in Latin, in commendatione of my Lord Mercheall for erecking the new College in Aberden, at the Counsallis command, 3 Lib.".

In 1626-7 are the following entries as to similar "poesies" (*Ibid.*, p. 202):—

"*Item*, to Mr. Alex. Forbes, for ane poesie presentit to the Prowest in praise of the toune, 13 Lib., 6s. 8d.

"*Item*, to Mr. Wm. Cargill, for sum poesie dedicat be him to the Counsall, 10 Lib."

Quotations from it are embodied in Ogston's "Oratio" at the funeral celebration of the founder, the Earl Marischal, in 1623, but it is desirable to obtain a complete copy of what is almost the earliest effusion of the "Musa Latina Aberdonensis".

W. D. G.

20th September, 1892.

CONTENTS.

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

The following extract from Bulloch's *Jamesone* refers to the original :—

This "fine head," according to Granger, is on a panel, and inscribed, "Anno 1623. Ætatis 36. *Nosce te ipsum.*" The picture is as it left the painter's hand, and bears evidence of his most careful manner. The result is a refined and thoughtful countenance, originally done with much delicacy of treatment and now still farther mellowed by time. The poet has an expansive forehead.

> " Long visaged, strong chinned, high of nose,
> Large eyed, with gaze stern, sweet, sublime,
> Well bearded, grand of chest and arm,
> Browed as if brain to heaven would climb."

An ample piped linen collar covers his shoulders.

The original is in Windsor Castle, and is attributed to Gerard Honthorst, who is known to have painted various portraits of this famous Princess. It was through the gracious permission of Her Majesty that this valued and important illustration to the present volume was procured.

The original is in Hall of Marischal College. . . .

A fine portrait of a handsome subject, and, notwithstanding the manifest touch of another hand, is substantially what Jamesone left it. Under a bald dome there is a set of fine, regular features, and the whole expression and dress bespeak the gentleman. A rich lace collar, reaching from the ears to a point half way down the breast, forms a suitable background to the flowing, pointed beard. His arms are painted in the upper right-hand corner, with " S. P. M.[1] of Kinmundy, Vive vt Vivas. Anno 1620 Ætatis 67."

Sir Paul was a prominent member of a family which for many generations had taken a leading part in Aberdeen affairs. From the beginning of the fifteenth century the Provost's chair was never for long without a Menzies. Sir Paul had the honour of

[1] S. P. M. = Sir Paul Menzies.

knighthood conferred on him by Charles I. at the Coronation ceremonies, which he attended as Provost of Aberdeen, 1633. He seems to have been an attached personal friend of Jamesone's, and lent him his powerful support. (Bulloch.)

Through the courteous permission of His Grace the Duke of Richmond and Gordon, K.G., this picture was obtained from the original which is by Jamesone at Gordon Castle.

A youngish man, a half-length in steel armour. He was the second son of the first Marquis of Huntly. This portrait derives much interest from the circumstance that the subject of it was one of the victims who was burnt to death in the House of Frendraught on the 18th October [N.S.], 1630. He was married to Lady Sophia Hay, a daughter of the Earl of Erroll. (Bulloch.)

Through the courtesy of Colonel Morison of Bognie, this and the following picture were obtained from the originals which are by Jamesone, now at Montblairy, Banffshire.

Inscribed, "Anno 1634 Ætatis 36". This is presumably the Laird of Frendraught in whose day Frendraught Castle was burned in September, 1630.

This picture has been slightly tampered with. The face has been at least varnished out, and the lace collar repainted in an inferior manner. The dress of black stuff, slashed with white silk, has not been touched. Sir James is a very plain, low-browed, rather sad-visaged gentleman, and if the *suspect* on account of the Frendraught tragedy, was at this very time undergoing much trouble on account of it. (Bulloch.)

Inscribed, "Anno 1637 Ætatis 34". This picture has also been slightly tampered with—it remains, however, substantially as Jamesone left it. The hair is brought over the brow in a series of detached fringes or curls with a good effect, and a dark snood or veil partly covers the head, falling gracefully down the lady's back. A very large and particularly rich lace collar reaches from the neck, leaving only a long narrow stripe of the breast exposed. A stately handsome picture.

She was the beautiful daughter of the Earl of Sutherland, and nearly related to the Marquis of Huntly, to whom she went the morning after the burning of Frendraught. This pathetic incident is carefully related by Spalding, who says "that upon the morn, after this woeful fire, the lady Frendraught, buskit in a white plaid, and riding on a small nag, having a boy leading her horse, without any more in her company—in this pitiful manner she came weeping and mourning to the Bog [now Gordon Castle] desiring to speak with my Lord; but this was refused, so she returned back to her own house, the same gate she came, comfortless". (Bulloch.)

INTRODUCTION TO THE PARERGA OF ARTHUR JOHNSTON.

This volume contains the earliest group that was formed of the collected works of Arthur Johnston. It may accordingly be looked on as the staple product of his muse up to 1637, when, under the title of *Parerga*[1] (*i.e.*, "Byworks in his *Horae Subsecivae*"), they assumed final shape under his own editorial care. They exhibit a considerable variety of theme, humorous, pathetic, denunciatory, satirical, all treated skilfully, often lightly and gracefully, and always with elaborate learning, while they are further characterised by a complete mastery of the noble, yet flexible and, with him, very favourite metre—the Elegiac. Only once in the volume have we any variation from this dominant metre; viz., in No. L., where he employed the lofty and sustained Virgilian Heroic, not without a measure of success. As a rule, therefore, he adheres to the Ovidian distich, which, more than any modern Latin poet, he may be said to have in a special measure made his own.

It is remarkable that a member of the medical profession should have been able to acquire such culture and to find sufficient

[1] Several of the Poems in the *Parerga*, as is mentioned in the notes, had been previously published separately on such passing occasions as had called them forth.

leisure in a short and busy life to produce so many compositions of skill and distinguished merit. As "Medicus Regius," Arthur Johnston could have had but little spare time to elaborate, and the extensive range of his verse, as well as its high quality, seem to indicate that he had an almost Ovidian facility in rolling off the Elegiac couplets in which he excelled. Dr. Pitcairne, in last century, and the late Dr. Francis Adams of Banchory, in the present century, are, at all events in Scotland, solitary examples of the same type of physicians, but although each of these was an elegant classical composer, neither of them presents a name at all comparable either in mass of production or power of versification to the "Medicus Regius" of the previous century.

Among the more notable of the poems contained in the present volume we may call attention to the following as still of some historical interest :—

1. The series of poems bearing on the outbreak of the Thirty Years' War and the fortunes of the Princess Elizabeth, the Queen of Bohemia (Nos. VI., VII., VIII.).

The glimpses thus obtained into the seething cauldron of that volcano are vivid and enlivening. From his place of observation as a Professor at Sedan, which lay on the verge of the burning crater, Arthur Johnston had under his eye the rapid evolution of events which brought ruin to Heidelberg and the Palatinate, and one feels that his earnest appeals for aid in behalf of the Princess anticipate, in a manner, the tone of a "special correspondent" transported back to the times of Tilly and Gustavus. Besides the three poems above referred to, there is the interesting one (No. XXXVI.) to the Princess Elizabeth's brother-in-law, who had been passing through his educational course at Sedan, and from this we gather a lively

picture of Sedan in its peaceful happy time before the outbreak of that terrible war, which the other poems of this series denounce and deplore.

2. A second interesting series of poems is that connected with a lawsuit the poet had at Malines—another of the subjects which occupied his mind when sojourning at Sedan. They are Nos. XIII.-XVIII.

3. A third group of poems is that of Epistles to his Scottish Friends, several of them Aberdonians. Among these we may single out his pleasantly autobiographic one to his friend David Wedderburn (No. XXIX.); those to Bishop Patrick Forbes, of Corse, and Dr. Robert Baron, both in a strain of condolence (XXVII. and XLIV.); those to John Scot, of Scotstarvet (XXX. and XXXI.), and another to William Alexander, Earl of Stirling; all indicating a pleasant relation of friendly and literary fellowship as subsisting in the circle of which Johnston was, as it were, the centre.

4. The pair of poems dealing with the Aberdeenshire question of the Succession to the Earldom of Mar (Nos. XXXII.-III.).

5. The two poems concerning the Aberdeenshire Tragedy, the Burning of Frendraught (Nos. XLIX. and L.).

Regarding his editorial duties in dealing with the Latin Text, the Editor has to premise that he has adhered almost entirely to the edition of 1637, modified by a reference to variations in the prior, but incomplete edition, of the *Parerga* in 1632. Punctuation has been modernised, and such orthographic

accuracy has been aimed at as would rid the work of any mistakes in the printing which Johnston himself, with *our* present knowledge of Latin orthography, would have certainly corrected. In all other respects the Latin Text has been carefully adhered to.

W. D. G.

LIFE[1] OF ARTHUR JOHNSTON, PHYSICIAN.

(1587-1641.)

ARTHUR JOHNSTON was descended of an ancient Scottish family of knightly rank. The seat of his ancestors and his natal soil was Caskieben, near Aberdeen, a circumstance which he has indicated to us in the following very beautiful lines :—[2]

Aemula Thessalicis en hic Ionstonia Tempe,
  Hospes ! hyperboreo fusa sub axe vides.
Mille per ambages nitidis argenteus undis,
  Hic trepidat laetos Urius inter agros.
Explicat hic seras ingens Bennachius umbras,
  Nox ubi libratur lance diesque pari.
Gemmifer est amnis, radiat mons ipse lapillis,
  Queis nihil Eous purius orbis habet.
Hic pandit Natura sinum, nativaque surgens
  Purpura felicem sub pede ditat humum.
Aera per liquidum volucres, in flumine pisces,
  Adspicis in pratis luxuriare pecus.
Hic seges est, hic poma rubent, onerantur aristis
  Arva, suas aegre sustinet arbor opes.

[1] This Life is a translation of that which is found prefixed to Benson's Edition of Johnston's Psalms, 1741.

[2] This poem belongs to the series entitled "Epigrammata," and will appear as No. LVII. of Vol. II.—It may be proper to state that the Caskieben here referred to is the old Caskieben, at Keith-hall, as it is found so noted in Gordon of Straloch's map of Aberdeenshire.

Propter aquas arx est, ipsi contermina caelo,
  Auctoris menti non tamen aequa sui.
Imperat haec arvis et vectigalibus undis,
  Et famula stadiis distat ab urbe tribus.
Haec mihi terra parens; gens has Ionstonia lymphas,
  Arvaque per centum missa tuetur avos.
Clara Maroneis evasit Mantua cunis;
  Me mea natalis nobilitabit humus.

The following spirited translation gives the import of the above lines :—[1]

Here, traveller! a vale behold,
As fair as Tempe's, famed of old,
    Beneath the northern sky;
Here Ury, with her silver waves,
Her banks in smiling verdure laves,
    And winding wimples by.

Here, towering high, Bennachie spreads[2]
Around on all his evening shades,
    When twilight grey comes on;
With sparkling gems the river glows;
As precious stones the mountain shows,
    As in the East are known.

Here Nature spreads a bosom sweet,
And native dyes beneath the feet
    Bedeck the joyous ground;
Sport in the liquid air the birds,
And fishes in the stream, the herds
    In meadows wanton round.

Here ample barn-yards still are stored
With relics of last autumn's hoard,
    And firstlings of the year;

[1] From the Appendix (p. 13) to *Genealogical Account of the Family of Johnston*. Edinburgh, 1832.

[2] This line departs from the vernacular pronunciation of the mountain. We are inclined to read; "Here Benachie towers high and spreads".

There waving fields of yellow corn,
And ruddy apples that adorn
The bending boughs, appear.

Beside the stream, a castle proud
Rises amid the passing cloud,
And rules a wide domain
(Unequal to its Lord's desert):
A village near, with lowlier art,
Is built upon the plain.

Here was I born; o'er all the land
Around, the Johnstons bear command,
Of high and ancient line.
Mantua acquired a noted name,
As Virgil's birth-place; I my fame
Inherit shall from mine.

In the year 1587 he saw the light, but his birthday is unknown. Nor is there any sure record as to the place where he got his literary training. It seems, however, probable that it was Aberdeen, partly owing to its vicinity to his paternal home, and especially because he was afterwards raised to the highest dignity in Aberdeen University, that, namely, of *Rector Magnificus;* a distinction that could hardly have fallen to the lot of one not an alumnus of that learned society. It was to the study of medicine that, as a youth, he chiefly devoted himself, and with a view to obtain a greater mastery thereof, he left his native country and betook himself abroad. Twice he visited Rome, and remained a while at Padua, where, in 1610, he was proclaimed Doctor of Medicine, as we learn from a manuscript poem preserved in the Advocates' Library of Edinburgh. It is to be noted especially that the wonderful facility in Latin poetry, which rendered him subsequently so illustrious, he appears to have owed to this happy stay at Padua. For it is sufficiently

ascertained that this form of science, if we may so name it, had been a few years previously, so to speak, exhumed by the admirable scholar Erythraeus, who, proceeding from that University, had edited at Padua and Venice his very exact criticisms on Virgil, thereby illustrating very skilfully the whole method of that poet and all his elegances: whence Johnston, a master in these arts, doubtless drew inspiration.

Leaving Padua, he travelled through the remaining parts of Italy, and traversed Germany, Denmark, England, Belgium, and other countries, fixing at length his abode in France, where, by his Latin poems, he acquired to himself brilliant fame. Hence, accordingly, he received the following eulogy from Sir Thomas Urquhart of Cromarty, who was nearly of the same age, and who wrote in English regarding him in a book entitled ἐκσκυβάλαυρον: or, *The Discovery of an Excellent Jewel.*

Speaking of Scotch Latin poets he says: "I must needs commemorate Arthur Johnston, a physician by profession, yet such a one as had been so sweetly imbued by the springs of Helicon, that before he was full three and twenty years of age he was laureated poet at Paris, and that most deservedly as may appear by his *Parerga*, his Paraphrastick Translation of the Psalmes—wherein, if he excell not, I am sure he equaleth, Buchanan—and some other treatises, by name to me unknown".

After twenty years' sojourn in France he returned to Scotland, after an absence of four and twenty years. The year of his return was 1632, about which time he was involved in a lawsuit in the Court of Session at Edinburgh, as the Acts of the Council show. In the following year King Charles I. made his journey to Scotland, and was accompanied by the Very Reverend William Laud, Bishop of London, whom he called to the

Council of the [Scottish] nation. It was the connection uniting our author to this Prelate, a connection which we may believe arose on that occasion for the first time, that afterwards led to the production of that work [The Translation of the Psalms] which has given occasion to this biography. In that same year Johnston published a specimen of a version of the Psalms, and dedicated it to Laud. There is no doubt that this Prelate persuaded him to remove from Scotland to London and there to undertake the work, so as to complete it on the lines of the specimen which had been put forth. This we know to have been executed in the course of the next four years, for an edition of his version of the entire Psalter appeared at Aberdeen in the year 1637.

. . . .

At length, in the year 1641, on the occasion of his having gone to Oxford to visit one of his daughters, whom he had bestowed in marriage on a divine of the Church of England in that famous seat of learning, he was seized with an illness through diarrhœa, and with such violence that he was cut off in a few days in the fifty-fourth year of his age. He was not removed from this earthly scene until he had seen the commencement of those troubles which afterwards brought ruin on his patron [Laud], whose earnest interest in promoting this noble performance [Translation of the Psalms], as well as signal services to literature, it were ungrateful not to acknowledge.

The mortal remains of our author were buried at Oxford, the place of his decease, and his very learned friend Wedderburn, in a poem on Johnston's death, entitled *Suspiria* (Sighs), expresses his lamentation that his native county was thus

deprived of the honour of his tomb. Hence the following distich :—

> Scotia moesta dole, tanti viduata sepulcro
> Vatis : is Angligenis contigit altus honos.[1]

> Bereft of thy son's tomb, sad Scotia, weep :
> England's the place where his loved ashes sleep.

[1] From the "Suspiria" of David Wedderburn (Lauder's *Musae Sacrae*, p. xlvi.).

MUSA LATINA ABERDONENSIS

LATIN POEMS

BY

ARTHUR JOHNSTON

I. PARERGA

(As in Edition of 1637)

IN POEMATA
CLARISSIMI VIRI
ARTURI IONSTONI,
MEDICI REGII.

Gallia Ionstono celebris fuit. Itur in Arcton,
Grandiaque Arturi nomina Scotus amat.
Crescit virtuti pretium. Sibi vendicat illum
Et Tamesis : tantum possidet aula virum.
Clarior invictis vates sub regibus audit,
Aoniasque levat purpura crebra Deas.
Nunc Carolo mens ista vacat ; Regisque saluti
Dum studet, incolumi Principe quisque valet.
Sceptra canit sanatque simul. Cum fata minantur,
Ille diem regi protrahit, ille decus.
Officium Medicina facit Phoebusque. Nec ostrum
Funus ab ingrata posteritate timet.
Vita duplex Regi conceditur. Una medentis,
Altera, vel Carolo iudice, vatis erit.

C. BARLAEUS.

CASPAR BARLAEUS IN PRAISE OF JOHNSTON'S POEMS.
(*Only in Ed. Del. of* 1637.)

Barlaeus was a Dutch scholar to whom Johnston paid a return compliment in Poem No. XLVIII. We find Barlaeus a frequent correspondent of Scot of Scotstarvet, *cf.* especially Nos. 2 and 24 in the Scotstarvet Collection of Letters (Adv. Libr. Edinb.). The latter contains a poem on Scotstarvet's coat of arms. Note also an eulogium by Barlaeus direct to Scotstarvet, *Del.*, I. p. 12.

ARGUMENT.

After filling France with his fame, Johnston returned to his native north, and finds his worth appreciated. Even the Thames attracts him, and the Court is proud to possess him. The Muses with him walk airily on rich purple. His mind is now devoted to King Charles, and in studying *his* health and weal, he seeks and secures the weal of all. He lengthens the king's life by his healing art, and enhances the king's honour by his lays. As a son of Phoebus he thus grants a double life : one by his medical craft ; another, immortality, by his poetic skill.

Line 4. Et Tamesis.] The Ed. Del. puts a period at *illum*, and seems to connect *Tamesis* as genitive after *aula*. The punctuation above seems correct.

I. DEDICATION OF "DELITIAE" TO SCOT OF SCOTSTARVET.

The Latin Dedication to John Scot of Scotstarvet, which is prefixed to the two volumes of the "Delitiae," is from the pen of Arthur Johnston. Besides being a piece of graceful composition, it is interesting as a solitary specimen of Latin Prose, so far as now appears extant, coming to us from Johnston's hand. In the poems XXX. and XXXI. will be found a large instalment of the same ideas in verse, as are here expressed in prose.

Scot of Scotstarvet was a Fifeshire gentleman, who had his seat near Cupar in Fife, and enjoyed high legal office in the time of Charles I. After Scotus Erigena in the far distant time and Michael Scot of magic fame in the medieval time, there is no one of the name of Scot so famous as was Scotstarvet, until the rise of Sir Walter, who of course eclipses the united lustre of all former owners of the name. Scotstarvet, as a jurist, rose to preside over the Chancery of Scotland,[1] and lived to the age of eighty-four, having died in 1670. A shrewd man of the world, he was a central figure among the scholars of the "Delitiae," which he superintended as well as projected, and he seems to have been a sarcastic and even cynical critic in his latter years, if we may judge by that product of his pen "The Staggering State of Scots Statesmen"—which Mark Napier (*Montrose*, p. 524) calls that "malicious manuscript"—giving very unflattering views of his contemporaries (R. Chambers, D.A., II. 479). Sir James Balfour speaks of him severely as "a busy man in foul weather" (*Memoirs*, II. 147), but records his generous foundation of the Latin Chair at St. Andrews (*Ib.*, III. 185). Scotstarvet is further interesting to us: as the brother-in-law of William Drummond of Hawthornden, whose sister, Anne, he married; as himself one of the poets of the "Delitiae," owning about twelve pages thereof in verse, chiefly elegiac in metre, and as the bosom friend of Arthur Johnston, through whose influence, doubtless, he was enrolled an honorary Burgess of Aberdeen on August 31, 1622 (*Burgh Records*, Spalding Club, p. 377). The eulogies of the Muse are frequent to him in the "Delitiae," and besides Nos. III. and XXX. underneath from Johnston, we find incense offered by William Barclay, Henry Dansken, and John Rose among the pages of the "Delitiae," as also by Isaac Gruter (see poem prefixed to "Delitiae"), by Caspar Barlaeus, and by John Leech (Leochaeus).

[1] Interesting contemporary glimpse of the Chancery of Scotland in Cromwell's time in Jaffray's *Diary*, p. 175.

A portrait of Scotstarvet at Balcolmie is referred to by Pinkerton in his advertisement of the "Iconographia Scotica". A signature of his appears in a deed in the Skene volume (New Spalding Club, p. 224), where mention is made of Sir William Alexander, George Hay of Kinnoul, and others, figuring likewise in Arthur Johnston's poems. A letter from him in Scots to Gordon of Straloch, dated from Campheir in Holland in 1645, appears in *Miscellany of Spalding Club* (I. 52). *Plura* regarding him in Sir R. Douglas's *Baronage*, *Miscellany of Spalding Club*, I. p. 37, Preface; Gordon's *Scots Affairs*, I. 32 and 24, Preface; also Professor Masson's *William Drummond*.

ARGUMENT.

To the Noble Patron of the Muses,

JOHN SCOT OF SCOTSTARVET,

Director of the Chancery, Member of the King's Council in Scotland.

At length appear under your auspices and at your charges, Most Honoured Sir, the Scottish Poets. Your Patriotism shows itself in two forms: you preside over the Archives recording our Estates and their Titles: you give perpetuity also to the memorials of native Genius committed to the Press. For want of such care and patronage the poetry of many men of Genius has perished. The works of Ennius and Archilochus and many more have been lost through want of such care. The Sibylline leaves of your countrymen you rescue from moths or the fingers of grocers. You follow the example of noble patrons, such as Archelaus toward Euripides, or Scipio toward Ennius. The "Horae subsecivae" of men of parts should be rescued from oblivion. High is the merit and great the lustre of such rescuing and protecting patronage. This uttermost corner of the earth, called Scotland, lying as it does at the very edge [hinge] of the world, has received lustre from Buchanan, doubtless the foremost Poet of his time. That sun vanished, but you redecorate the sky with new and brilliant stars, yourself among the number.

In the selection from such a host of Poets as came trooping, you have exercised discretion. The only ground of censure is possibly your inclusion of the name Johnston among these stars, perhaps through some fond dazzling of your eye resting too kindly upon me. It may be, however, that my demerits may act as a foil, and so give lustre to the rest, as the dark shadows of the painter bring out by contrast the brilliant tints of a picture. Regardless of sneers, hold on in your great career, giving immortality to the Scottish Muses. The prayer of your devoted Admirer,

ARTHUR JOHNSTON.

I. Nobili Musarum Maecenati

D. IOHANNI SCOTO SCOTOTARVATIO,

Directori Cancellariae, et Regio apud Scotos Consiliario.

Prodeunt tandem Poetae Scoti, tuis, Vir amplissime, auspiciis et impensis. Patriam tuam duplici beneficio tibi devincis. Nam dum Archivis praees, non tantum civium tuorum fundos, publicis commentariis consignatos, ab interitu et oblivione asseris, sed etiam nobiliorum ingeniorum monumenta aeneis prelorum tabulis commissa aeternitate donas. Veterum incuria Pacuvii, Ennii, Accii, Orphei, Lini, Aeschyli, Archilochi, Philetae, aliorumque vigiliae et cedro digna poemata periere. Tu hac infamia et saeclum et gentem tuam liberas, dum popularium tuorum Sibyllina folia, vel salsamentariorum manibus, vel tinearum dentibus erepta, ad posteros transmittis. Oppiani versus nummis aureis exaequavit Antoninus; Euripidem Archelaus aureo poculo, Saleium Bassum Vespasianus quinquaginta donavit sestertiis; Cornelius Gallus ab Augusto Tribunus, Sillius a Domitiano ter consul est creatus; Martiali Sertinius, Claudiano statuam erexerunt Arcadius et Honorius: Ennii imaginem sepulcro suo imponi iussit Scipio Africanus; et populus Romanus universus Virgilio in theatro recitanti, tanquam Imperatori assurrexit. Plus tu praestas, dum gentiles tuos ex ipsis inferorum faucibus eruis et perennitate beas. Hac opera ut vitam et immortalitatem illis, sic tibi gloriam nunquam perituram comparas. Quid enim laudabilius, quam virum eminentem, et publicis negotiis districtum succisivas horas, quas plerique vel alea vel crapula vel somno prodigunt, Musarum studiis consecrare? Quid gloriosius, quam cives et tribules suos, iam animam agentes, non dicam a morte, sed ab ipsa etiam mortalitate vindicare? Hanc erga cives pietatem Imperatorum leges corona civica remunerabantur. Sed istius tu laboris nec mercedem, nec praemium ullum tibi quaeris. Omnis ista Patriae, cui soli natus mihi videris, opera navatur. Extremum hunc terrarum angulum, pene sub ipso mundi cardine iacentem, illustrem olim fecit

Poetarum sui saeculi facile princeps Buchananus. Hoc Sole exstincto, tu novis illum sideribus, inter quae et ipse fulges, mirum in modum decoras. Ex his non pauca sunt primae magnitudinis, et splendore suo maiora illa luminaria quae Augusti saeculo fulserunt aemulantur. Offerebat se tibi innumerabilis Poetarum veluti exercitus, quos omnes memoria tenes. Sed delectus est adhibitus, in quo non minus admiror iudicii tui limam, quam illorum, quos selegisti, elegantiam et nitorem. Unum hoc censuram meretur, quod Ionstonum tuum Heroibus istis Grampionicis interponis. Exosculor tamen amorem erga me tuum, qui procul dubio oculos tibi excaecavit, et mentem quodammodo fascinavit. Nec recuso, te iubente, sideribus istis interseri. Hoc saltem inde consequar, ut exornem illorum splendorem meae caliginis tenuitate. Maculae, quae in caelo apparent, nigricantes stellis proximis non parum afferunt nitoris. In picturis languerent colores, nisi eas artifex variegaret umbrarum nebulis; neque mulcerent aures cantilenae, nisi pausarum silentiis interciderentur. Nominis mei qualemcunque iacturam plus satis resarciet publica utilitas, quam unam spectare te scio. Vale, Vir clarissime, et adversus sanniones virtute tua te involvens, patriae, Musisque Scoticanis, quibus immortalitatem dedisti, aeternum vive.

ARTURUS IONSTONUS,
nominis tui Cultor devotissimus.

II. INSCRIPTIONS TO THE NINE MUSES.

ADDRESSED TO SCOT OF SCOTSTARVET.

Besides the Prose Dedication of the "Delitiae," Scotstarvet received the honour of Nine Elogia to the Muses, inscribed with his name, and all from the pen of Arthur Johnston.

1. URANIA.

The dark north now gleams with stars, once concealed by mists and shadows of the polar sky. 'Tis a Scot[1] that dispels the darkness, and, by lending light to these stars, is partner with Phoebus in shedding his effulgent rays.

2. EUTERPE.

Here, by Scot's hand gathered, are seen the luminaries of the land of Fergus, buried in mists erewhile. The northern sky is lit up with constellations, and Scotia underneath partakes in their effulgence. These, however, do not shine on all the world, but the stars of the Caledonian race shine everywhere.

3. CALLIOPE.

To many northern bards the brave Scotstarvet has given life and light. Soon as he displays these to the world, a crowd of poets, once admired, are thrown into the shade. The same right hand that gives life to countless poets, slays as many.

4. THALIA.

This age has seen the flowers, laden with ambrosial nectar, poured forth by French and by Italian soil. Here we perceive those borne by a land beneath Bootes, a land, even under the dogstar, wrapt in feathery snow. The land, producing those, has the merit of fertility; the land, producing these, can claim industrious culture as its meed.

[1] This is the frequent jest of the Renaissance ages, turning on the accidental resemblance of Scot to *σκότος*, signifying darkness. Hence the famous compliment to Buchanan: *οὐ σκότος εἶ, ἀλλὰ φάος Σκοτίης:* also Dansken (*Delit.*, I. 303), "*alluxisti* Scotis: nox atra recessit". Scotland has suffered much from this bad pun: the quantity of ō in Scotus ought to have protected her. The jest appears in Epigrams on Thomas Dempster, *Scotus* (*Hist. Eccl.* in Preface); D. Camerarius *de statū*, etc.; on tomb of the Scots exile, Conaeus, at Rome, who was destined for the Cardinalate, *φῶς ἐν τῇ Σκοτίᾳ φαίνει*, giving a double meaning to St. John, Ev. I. 5 (*Collections of Spalding Club*, p. 474). One of the most absurdly delicious things under this head was the epigram of Dr. James Duport, the famous Grecian of Cambridge, who brushes away the pun as unpleasant to King James, and produces a counter pun as absurd, how James came from "Albania," or Albyn, and reminds us how "Albus ut obscuro deterget

5. CLIO.

Of old, Augustus' pious hand rescued from the flames the noble work of the Mantuan bard. So from darkness Scot has rescued the poetry of the northern race, himself a leader of Apollo's quire. Caesar gives eternity to one poet; Scot to a thousand. Which of the two is greater?

6. POLYHYMNIA.

Under Augustus, the Tiber saw a thousand poets: a thousand are seen born in James' reign, and the Forth rolls poetic waters. No wonder. 'Tis Peace gives life to the Latin Muse. Our king has been a guardian of snow-white Peace, as much as Caesar.

7. MELPOMENE.

The preserves of a Lucullus show only the vast wealth of their luxurious lord. Here you have tame fishes under the glassy water; there wild game tempting as prey. Compare these with the work Scotstarvet patronises: *this* charms the mind, *those* the palate only.

8. TERPSICHORE.

Buchanan's Muse makes live for ever the captains of the martial clime of Fergus' sons. Scotstarvet's care confers the same boon on the sacred bards of that same clime, worthy achievements both: but the latter is worthier, in proportion as Mars must yield to the Muse, arms to the gown.

9. ERATO.

Why now among the Muses, Scotstarvet, once a member of the great senate, and still star and ornament of the bench? Thou shouldst have clung to Themis and delivered judgments among the purple-robed senators. Be not ashamed of thy doings. Jove has been known to leave the sky and visit earth, throwing the thunderbolt away.

nubila"! (Nichols' *Progr.*, I. 134). Johnston has a rejoinder in No. XXXVIII., where he claims Scotland to have been, even to France, a centre of light in old time. Edge was given to the joke by the coldness of the climate, which Buchanan acknowledges, as in the opening of the *De Jure*, and in his letter to Tycho Brahe. Ford in *Perkin Warbeck* speaks of Scots as "hid in the fogs of their distempered climate"; and Sir John Suckling says: "God and Nature have placed them in the shade, and they are angry with the King of England [Charles I.] for it". A parallel pun has been founded on the resemblance of Knox and Nox, but we may say, as Camden says about all such fancies: "Let them be packing".

II. MUSARUM ELOGIA.

(*Only in Ed. Del.*, I. p. 6.)

1. URANIA.

Astra vides istic, Phoebeis aemula flammis,
Nata Lycaonii pene sub igne poli.
Ante tegebantur: nebulas nunc Scotus et umbras
Discutit, et donat perpete luce frui.
Quantus hic est, ipsis lucem qui fenerat astris?
Hunc socium certe Phoebus honoris habet.

2. EUTERPE.

Hic Scoti congesta manu Fergusia cernis
Sidera, quae tenebris mersa fuere prius.
Tota micat stellis pars caeli dextra, sub illa
Sideribus pariter Scotia tota nitet.
Sidera sideribus confer: non omnibus illa,
Astra Caledoniae gentis ubique micant.

3. CALLIOPE.

Vatibus Arctoae gentis Tarvatius heros
Et lucem et vitam, quam meruere, dedit.
Hos simul ostendit mundo, disparuit ingens
Turba Poetarum, visa nitere prius.
Quam meruit laudem? Quae vitam mille Poetis
Attulit, haec eadem dextera mille necat.

4. THALIA.

Vidimus ambrosio saturatos nectare flores
Itala quos, et quos Celtica fudit humus.
Cernimus hic quos terra tulit vicina Bootae,
Terra pruinosa sub cane tecta nive.
Est fecunda quidem tellus, quae protulit illos,
Qui tulit hos Scotis, est mage cultus ager.

5. CLIO.

Augusti pietas mediis ex ignibus olim
Eruit Andini nobile vatis opus.
Eruit e tenebris Arctoae carmina gentis
Scotus, Apollineae signifer ipse gregis:

Caesaris hic uni, Scoti pia cura Poetis
  Mille dat aeternum vivere; maior uter?

6. POLYHYMNIA.

Mille sub Augusto vixerunt Caesare vates,
  Et latices Musis Tibridis unda dedit.
Mille vides natos, Jacobo Rege, poetas,
  Et Clarias Forthae praebuit amnis aquas.
Non miror. Vitam tribuit pax alma Camoenis.
  Hic niveae custos pacis et ille fuit.

7. MELPOMENE.

Quae sibi Lucullus struxit vivaria, vastas
  Ostentant Domini luxuriantis opes.
Altera dant cicures vitreo sub marmore pisces,
  Altera captivas ambitiosa feras.
Confer opus Scoto quod prodiit auspice, mentis
  Hoc tibi delicias exhibet, illa gulae.

8. TERPSICHORE.

Munere perpetuum Buchanani vivere cernis
  Martia Fergusidum quos tulit ora duces.
Vatibus hic sacris eadem quos protulit ora,
  Aeternum Scoti vivere cura dedit.
Dignus uterque labor; sed tantum vincitur ille,
  Quantum Mars Musis cedit, et arma togae.

9. ERATO.

Quid tibi cum Musis, magni pars ante Senatus,
  Nunc patrii sidus, Scote, decusque fori?
Te decuit Themidemque sequi, populisque Britannis
  Purpureos inter dicere iura patres.
Ne pudeat facti: caelo quoque saepe relicto
  Iupiter, abiecto fulmine, visit humum.

9. Line 6. Abiecto fulmine.] Compare Shelley's *Adonais* as to Byron's condescension, for a pathetic purpose, "veiling the lightnings of his song".

III. DEDICATION OF THE "PARERGA" TO SCOT OF SCOTSTARVET.

Nowhere does the Muse of Johnston move with more graceful ease than in these finely-touched lines of this Dedication. It recalls somewhat of the flow and cadence of the great Dedication of Buchanan to Queen Mary, which is the Dedication *par excellence*, the model for many later imitations.

ARGUMENT.

Greetings to Scotstarvet, who is the pride and ornament of the Scottish Senate, one worthy to have been a consul in old Rome; greetings to him as a jurisconsult, from whom even Pallas would not disdain to learn the arts, Themis the laws, yea, Virtue the canons of virtue. Greetings to him also as a poet approved by Phoebus and a Maecenas to other bards. Greetings to him as rescuing my lays from extinction, who am therefore his loyal liegeman. This volume, as a small pledge of a great affection, Johnston offers: being a mingling of mirth and earnest, it may prove a recreation to smooth by a smile the brow of care. The only reward sought is that the lays may please Scotstarvet.

Line 1. Scote.] The fourfold repetition has an effect like the duplication of "Scots" in Burns' Ode.

Line 9. Magni leve pignus.] Recalls the feeling of ὀλίγον τε φίλον τε (*Iliad*, I. 167).

Virtus nos ornat.] Johnston's own anagram of his Latin name, "Arturus Ionstonus". His friend, Samuel Naeranus, at Sedan, complimented him with an epigram expanding this anagram:—

"Non fasces, non eloquium, non mentis acumen,
Non census, non nos stirpis honestat honos:
Verum nobilitat mortales unica virtus:
Haec Christi in sponsa dos placet una tibi".

(*Naerani Poemata*, p. 68.)

Regarding Naeranus, *plura* in Vol, II, No, LXII,

PARERGA.

III. Nobilissimo et Amplissimo Viro, D. IOANNI SCOTO SCOTO-TARVATIO, Equiti, Cancellariae Scotiae Directori, Consiliario Regio, amico suo optimo.

Scote, Caledonii decus immortale Senatus,
  Consule quo poterat Roma vetusta regi:
Scote, suas a quo Pallas non abnuat artes,
  Virtutem Virtus discere, iura Themis:
Scote, cohors quem sacra patrem Phoebusque magistrum,
  Quem Maecenatem Castalis unda vocet.
Scote, mori qui nostra vetas, cui serviet uni
  Ingenii nobis quicquid et artis inest:
Haec tibi Ionstonus magni leve pignus amoris
  Nuncupat, innocuis ludicra texta iocis.
Dum patriae premitur curis, dum nubila mens est,
  Materiem risus, si legis, ista dabunt.
Accipe; nec plausum populi, nec praemia quaero;
  Sat vates, veniam si mereantur, habent.

Virtus nos ornat.[1]

[1] The rage for anagram, of which this is an example, was at its height in Johnston's time. His friend, Drummond, thought little of them, and said: "They are the most *idle study* in the world of learning" (Ancram *Correspondence*, II. 518). Yet Puritan and High Churchman alike delighted in them; Charles I., according to Balfour's *Memoirs*, finding comfort on the eve of his execution in resolving "Carolus Rex" into "cras ero lux"; and Prynne hurling at "William Laud" the anagram "Will I mad(e) Law" (*Prynne*, Camd. Soc., p. 55). The anagram has figured much in Heraldic mottoes: as *e.g. Virens*, anagram of "Irvens," old spelling of the Irvines; and we shall find it a key to unlock several otherwise obscure titles of these poems. It was the age of Thomas Fuller who gloried in the kindred *Impresa* "neither so apparent that every rustic might understand them, nor so obscure that they needed an Oedipus to interpret them" (Nichols' *Progr. of James I.*, I. 172).

IV. THE COUNCIL OF THE COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS OF PARIS ON THE MANIA OF THE QUACK DOCTOR.

This is a long burlesque in which Johnston satirises by the name of "Hypermōrus"[1] a physician of the name of George Eglishem, who had been foolish enough to rail at the Latin Muse of Buchanan and even to offer a rival and superior version of the 104th Psalm. This satire is a juvenile production,[2] and is probably the earliest of Johnston's longer pieces. The cleverness of it, as of the companion poem, No. V., consists in the dexterous manipulation of the whole wealth of medical vituperation which he launches on the devoted head of his victim. To us at this distance it looks a useless expenditure of fury, "the club of Hercules to brain a gnat"; but we must remember that Eglishem was a "Medicus Regius," and that Buchanan's name, though high in poetry, was, from his treatment of Queen Mary and his views as to the prerogative, low in court favour politically, and so needed a defender. That Johnston overdid the castigation is probable from the irony of circumstances, which led Johnston afterwards to assume the *rôle* of a rival to Buchanan—a position which he was largely led into by the court patronage of Laud, who wanted to see a rival star in the firmament to eclipse the "Northern Sidus" of George Buchanan. In his early days, however, when breathing the atmosphere of the continent and Sedan, Johnston felt as a Scotsman for the glory of Scotland's then greatest name, and did not foresee the time when he himself should be a "Medicus Regius" and a courtier.

Eglishem, according to Dempster (*Hist. Eccl.*, I. 271), was a native of Hamilton (Eaglesham is a parish close by); but Irving assigns him to Edin-

[1] Hypermorus, *i.e.*, ὑπέρμωρος = "supreme fool". This *nom de guerre* appears in all the editions except the Parisian of 1619.

[2] It appeared as a separate poem at Paris, in 1619, with a much fuller title, in which Eglishem is named; for after "mania," in the Latin title (see page 18) is inserted, "G. Eglishemii, quam prodidit Scripto, cui titulus Duellum Poeticum," etc. In the lines of the Latin text, likewise, "Eglishemius" appears undisguised, instead of the later "Hypermorus".

burgh as a native (*Life of Buchanan*, p. 114), and Johnston seems to imply the same in the poem No. V. (line 322). Besides Johnston, there rose a host of assailants to Eglishem: John Leech (Leochaeus) had also a poem "Onopordus"; Daniel Heinsius in Holland (Irving's *Life of Buchanan*, p. 114); and William Barclay, M.D., wrote his prose "Judicium" against him (London, 1620; reprinted in Lauder's *Poetarum Scotorum Musae Sacrae*, Edinburgh, 1739).

Eglishem is credited with an extraordinary production called "Prodromus," in 1626, on which see Nichols' *Progr.*, IV. 1033; John Rous's *Diary* (Camd. Soc.), p. 124 n. A curious pamphlet appeared in London in 1642, purporting to be by "George Eglishem, Doctour of Physick, and one of the physitians, to King James of happy memory, for his Majestie's person above ten years' space". It accuses the dead Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, of poisoning both Hamilton and the king. This led to a caricature (in 1642) of the ghosts of King James, Hamilton, and Eglishem confronting Buckingham in Hades; each of them in winding-sheets and capped (even Buckingham) by a Scotch thistle. (See Vol. F² 3·80 in Aberdeen University Library.) Further glimpses of Eglishem in Row's *History of the Church*, p. 346; Calderwood, 7·630·3·4; Michel's *Ecossais*, II. 221 n.; 363 n.

ARGUMENT.

The charges of the miserable doctor against Buchanan have been examined: a case of madness, is the verdict of the whole Faculty of Medicine. 'Tis not the fine frenzy of the poet: but such madness as drives an Orestes to fury, the result of a mind distempered or brain diseased. The hallucination is one that breeds monstrous fancies—as when a herdsman deems himself a king, takes his crook for a sceptre and turnips for royal dainties: another fellow believes himself a spider and catches flies, or a grain of corn and shudders at a bird; another thinks he is made of glass or earthenware; yea, and we have seen fellows who thought themselves already dead and in Pluto's halls, and would not greet their families or eat their food. Such is Hypermorus' madness, he deems himself a poet and strums on the Aonian lyre: anything but musically; fancying himself a Maro or Maeonides. Yea, and he presumes to spit down the stars. 'Tis thou, Buchanan, whom he assails, thou, to whom the world looks up in awe. Those psalms of thine, the lays of the son of Jesse in a Latin dress, he would consign to the flames or obliterate, substituting a version of his own. The madness mounts into a crime, a crime against Apollo, who

touched with his own beam Buchanan's page : a crime against King David, shorn of his melodious lyre. The injury to the Caledonian bard touches Caledonia and Caledonia's king, who owes his learning and taste to the poet now defamed. His proud name makes little Scotia great, and Maro and Maeonides are, in theme, to him inferior. Wars of men and intrigues of Gods are ignoble compared with the inspirations from the Hebrew lyre. Thus great as a poet, Buchanan is also great as an historian, recording deeds and captains as great as those of Greece or Latium. And but for a slip in one particular, who, O king, deserved better at thy hand ? He formed thy taste, as preceptor made thee an accomplished monarch and taught thee the difference between a tyrant and a king. Strange therefore must be the madness of this barking Anubis. What can be its origin ? Has a Fury or a Gorgon flashed upon his path, or Cerberus, or a mad dog or ettercop bitten him ? or some virus of Echidna or hippomanes, or insomnia, or too much drink, or crazy love, or has he eaten insane herbs, or been driven distraught by frostbite or by sunstroke ? Perhaps some Dutch case of hydrophobia among his crowd of Dutch patients has infected him. Grim following he has of barking and howling patients. Hence, perhaps, the contagion like leprosy, like scab among sheep, like venereal disease. But, O woe, what is the cure ? Is there any herb or drug to palliate ? Apollo would grudge to such a wretch his healing art. The crime is one of lese-majesty to Phoebus ; so felt in dire experience Agamemnon, king of men, who learned that the Deity has long arms. Yet the poor patient may hope for alleviation, as the drowning castaway will struggle amid the waves. The fury may be restrained. So, quick, then, produce your remedy. Perhaps a strait jacket, binding him like a beast with a hundred chains, like Pentheus or Ajax or other maniacs of old. Then solitary confinement in a dungeon dark may be helpful, not without scourges and whips to " mend the morals, never mind the pain " : then from the house of correction take him and plunge him into cold water, to cool the fury. Apply the knife as well, and the lancet to let out the venom. Especially to the head attend ; for there is the seat of the malady, and open the veins to give vent to the " leprous distilment " gathered within. Or let the leeches suck him, and give him bowls of aloes. Nay, as extremes meet and one heat must be expelled by another, try him with fire, cauterise the fellow. These " cuts " by the faculty are good, but sometimes there are remedies better : herbs and simples of a potent kind ; among these one that flowers when all plants fade, and laughs at winter snows. 'Tis Hellebore [Christmas-Rose]. 'Twas the discovery of Melampus, who cured the mad daughters of Proetus. Gather all you can of it, though fifty carts be needed, and treat him without, within, by

chewing, by fume-inhaling, all the methods. You may mix perhaps therewith poppy or mandragora, to cool his brain. But if the pharmacopoeia of his native land suffices not, you must cart him off to some brighter clime, Anticyra, where there is plenty of Hellebore, where Drusus and Carneades got healed. Would that he had been purged at an early stage by such juices, before he ventured on his unholy task. Three Anticyras, I fear, will not now suffice. But do not despond: there remain prayers and religious rites. In the depths of the forest of Ardennes there is a shrine with wooden figure: 'tis Saint Hubert, a saint of power. When Jupiter once groaned beneath his load of cares, he lightened the burden by distributing various functions. These found recipients: two alone remained undelegated. One was that of keeping widows from second wedlock; the other that of expelling rabies. By comes Hubert on a little ass: and the option was put to him. "I choose the latter function: 'tis much the easier." So the fame of Hubert grew, and his shrine was sought by mad folks. There by lustrations in water under the priest, by figuring in a white sheet and sundry kissings of the ground, not without dorsal applications and herbs and fasting, the madman comes round to sanity. Though the way is long, Hypermorus must try it: heaven alone can help the head of him.

IV. CONSILIUM COLLEGII MEDICI PARISIENSIS DE MANIA HYPERMORI MEDICASTRI.

Quae Buchananaeis medicaster crimina Musis
  Obiicit, et quo se iactat inane melos,
Vidimus: et quotquot tractamus Paeonis artes,
  Hic vates, uno diximus ore, furit.
Est furor hic, sed non qualis solet esse Poetis,
  Pectora Pierio cum caluere Deo.
Hic Athamanteas furias, hic cernis Orestis;
  Thyas Hypermorum, vel Corybantes, agunt.
Atra sedens illi circum praecordia bilis
  Aestuat, et cerebrum corripit omne lues.
Transversum rapitur mens hoc infecta veneno,
  Et quae vix audet fabula, monstra parit.
Se Regem putat upilio, bellumque minatur
  Horridus, et trepidas fulminat inter oves.
Sceptrum est vile pedum, sunt hirtae purpura pelles;
  Et casa parva, domus regia; rapa, dapes.
Hic tacitus captat, sibi visus aranea, muscas,
  Hic tritici granum se ratus, horret aves.
Sunt vitreum, sunt qui credant sibi fictile corpus,
  Occursumque hominum compitaque ipsa timent.
Vidimus et qui se vitales crederet auras
  Liquisse, et Stygias jam penetrasse domos.
Non illi coniunx, non illi pignora curae,
  Nec fas humanas vel tetigisse dapes.

Line 1. Buchananaeis.] On the analogy of such as "Augusteus". The diphthong *ae* for *e* is philologically bad, though useful for the metre.

1. Medicaster.] Contemptuous, like our "Poetaster". Medicellus, in V., 524.

13. Se regem putat upilio.] This passage as to the hallucinations of mad folk is a fine specimen of Johnston's easy style. Compare the incidents in *Diary of a Late Physician*.

Talis Hypermori furor est : sese ille poetam
  Credit, et Aonium pulsat ineptus ebur.
Non aliter dulces inter strepit anser olores,
  Aut patulo cornix cum vocat ore Notos.
Suavius aera sonant Corybantia, suavius illo
  Arcadicum posset plectra movere pecus.
Blanditur tamen ille sibi, non ipsa Maronis
  Carmina, Maeonidae non putat aequa suis.
Nec furor has intra potuit consistere metas,
  Ipsa sed indignis conspuit astra modis.
Te vatum, Buchanane, decus, quem suspicit orbis,
  Prisca cui assurgunt saecula, dente petit.
Ille tuis audet demens oppedere Musis,
  Quodque nequit livor perdere, rodit opus.
Vatis Iessiadae cultu donata Latino
  Carmina sunt, illo iudice, digna focis.
Haec linit, haec radit, nec saevos abstinet ungues,
  Cuncta abolens, numeros substituitque suos.
His Rex quaesitus patronus, Gallia iudex,
  Testes, quot populos maximus orbis habet.
Proh pudor! excussis vesana licentia frenis
  Jam ruit, et scelus est, quod fuit ante furor.
Spernitur, et foedis violatur charta lituris,
  Quam pinxit radio Cynthius ipse suo.
Quodque Deo cecinit plectro meliore Camoena,
  Impia nunc audet radere lima melos.
Rex sacer exutum queritur se regis amictu,
  Et Iessaea suo plectra carere sono.
Nec monstrum hoc parcit patriae, patriaeque parenti,
  Ista quibus demens scripta legenda dedit.
Si qua Caledonio facta est iniuria vati,
  Scotia, te, regem tangit et illa tuum.
Te penes illius sunt incunabula, ab illo
  Parva licet, magnum, Scotia, nomen habes.

39. Cultu donata Latino.] Buchanan's own phrase in his Dedication to Queen Mary.
51. Rex sacer.] King David complains of being clad in rags by a poetaster.
53. Patriaeque parenti.] *i.e.*, King James I. of England.

Nil tuba Maeonidae, nil magni Musa Maronis
Furta Deûm praeter cantat, et arma virûm.
Inspirat melior Buchanani pectora Phoebus,
Et facit ut puro nectare vena fluat.
Ille Dei aeterno modulatur carmine laudes,
Aptat et Hebraeae plectra Latina lyrae.
Eruit e tenebris idem tua gesta, Ducesque,
Queis Latium, queis nil Graecia maius habet.
Tuque parens patriae, nisi deliquisset in uno,
Quid de te vatem non meruisse putas?
Imbuit ille animum studiis, et regibus olim
Invia Pieridum per iuga rexit iter.
Finxit et os tenerum puero, quo pectora mulces,
Quosque regis populos, non sinis esse feros.
Os dedit, et dignos formavit principe mores,
Et docuit quae vos saepe latere solent,
Quid rex privato, quid distet rege tyrannus;
Quid populus regi debeat, ille Deo.
Hoc duce tu felix: ut rex sis, sanguinis auctor,
Ut reges inter maximus, ille dedit.
His tamen obtrectat meritis latrator Anubis,
Mixtaque vipereo felle venena vomit.
Est furor hic certus, sunt certi signa furoris:
Quis referat tanti quae sit origo mali?
An quibus armatur, flammas obiecit Erinnys,
Et quod Gorgoneo sibilat angue caput?
An saniem eructans infecit membra veneno,
Tartareas monstrum quod cubat ante fores?
Forsitan incautum rabie canis acta momordit,
Aut fera, quae molli stamine velat aquas.

65. Tua gesta.] This refers to the *History of Scotland* by Buchanan, and *tua* is by apostrophe addressed to Scotia.

67. Nisi deliquisset in uno.] This "one delinquency" must be Buchanan's reputed injustice to the memory of James' mother, Queen Mary.

75. Quid rex privato.] Alludes to Buchanan's famous treatise on Constitutional Government, entitled *De Jure Regni*, which has led to much outcome in the political world.

86. Monstrum quod cubat.] Cerberus.

88. Fera quae molli stamine.] The ettercop or "venomous spider".

Forsan equae lentum quod stillat ab inguine virus,
Forsan Echidnaeum, causa furoris erat:
Aut curae vigiles, aut dulcis copia Bacchi,
Aut qui corda ferus saepe venenat amor.
Forte etiam tetigit mala gramina; forte viator
Aridus insano proluit ora lacu.
Vel gelidus duro concrevit frigore sanguis,
Vel miser aestivo sub Cane fecit iter.
Distrahit in partes animum vis caeca furoris:
Haec tamen est vero proxima causa mali.
Forte canis rabidi Batavus puer ore petitus,
In rabiem infelix actus et ipse fuit.
Vidit Hypermorus, Batavis tunc hospes in oris,
Et medica saevam depulit arte luem.
Fama volat: medici ad limen fluit undique vulgus,
Undique lymphati, turba timenda, ruunt.
Haud aliter circum glomerantur tecta volucres,
Non exspectato cum ruit imbre Notus.
Pars fremit ante fores, pars intra limina, terror
Hinc atque hinc, horret tota furore domus.
Parva Lycaonio rumpuntur tecta tumultu,
Iurares Stygias hic habitare canes.
Quacunque ingreditur, rabie gens effera semper
It comes, et Medici claudit utrumque latus.
Hic ululat, latrant alii, fluit omnibus ater
Ore cruor, passim ferrea vincla crepant,
Hinc est prima mali labes; hinc prima furoris
Semina, contracta est transitione lues.
Sic lepra, sic dirae spargunt contagia pestes,
Et scabiem toti fert ovis una gregi.
Tange luem, Veneris quae turget nomine, tactu
Damna trahes: lippos aspice, lippus eris.
Sed morbi quid signa iuvat, quid dicere causas,
Paeonia tolli si nequit arte malum?

89. Forsan equae.] The product called Hippomanes.
90. Echidnaeum.] Scil., virus.
119. Tactu.] Wm. Lauder's reprint (ed. 1739), reads, tactus Damna dabit.

Proh dolor! ista lues non est medicabilis herbis,
Vasta suum quamvis mitteret Ida nemus.
Cum subeunt, pelli possunt medicamine morbi:
Tollere nascentes quaelibet herba potest.
Ast ubi facta mora est, sumunt a tempore vires,
Nil tum dictamnus, nil panacea juvat.
Nec, quamvis esset caput hoc sanabile succis;
Annueret medicae Cynthius auctor opis.
Quam patitur vates, facta est iniuria Phoebo,
Hic memor, et forsan criminis ultor erit.
Non impune tulit vati quod fecit Atrides,
Et didicit longas Numinis esse manus.
Non tamen hic, quanquam spes est exclusa salutis,
Aeger Apollineam spernere debet opem.
Quas miser exspirat, fugientes naufragus auras
Captat, et in mediis brachia iactat aquis.
Tollere si tantos nescit medicina furores;
Ne possit virus crescere, forte dabit.
Ergo age Hypermori curam qui suscipis, omnem
Tolle moram, et promptam, si potes, affer opem.
Quadrupedem primo constringens, vincula centum
Iniice, captivi qualia ferre solent.
In facinus ruit omne furor, nisi compede frenes:
Non leo, non tigris plus feritatis habet.
Ipsa furens natum discerpsit Penthea mater:
Te patris obtrivit, parve Learche, furor.
Se quoque Leucothoe cum nato perdidit; Aiax
Ipse suo demens sanguine tinxit humum.
Nec vinclis pressisse, satis; nocet halitus oris;
Deterius nullum virus Echidna vomit.
Abde catenatum semoti carceris antro,

123. Est quamvis mitteret.] The sequence of tenses here is subordinated to the exigency of metre.

131. Iniuria Phoebo.] Apollo, being the god both of healing and of poetry, will withhold his medical craft from an enemy to one of his poetic sons.

133. Atrides.] Agamemnon rues his insult to Apollo's priest, the incident on which the *Iliad* hinges.

Lux ubi nulla micat, vox ubi nulla sonat.
Ipse Deus superis Furias secrevit ab oris,
Mersaque sub terras tecta laremque dedit.
Expedit et tortis humeros et terga flagellis,
Et latera, et geminas saepe secare nates.
Quod caput infestat, virus dolor omne revellit,
Corrigit et mores, et fera corda domat.
Hic facit ut saevae mitescant tigridis irae,
Et sua crudelis fulmina ponat aper.
Protractum e tenebris interdum merge profundo,
Ut lavet insanum saepius unda caput.
Conspectum nomenque horret lymphaticus undae,
Hic tamen illius saepe levatur ope.
Ferro etiam cohibenda lues; incidere venas
Ne dubita, nec te pigra moretur hiems.
Hac ope, quo turgent, membris expellere virus,
Aut oneris saltem parte levare potes.
Vulnere tergemino cubitus tundatur uterque,
Ut fluat ex omni viscere tetra lues.
Sed, quia summa petens mentis furor occupat arcem,
Prae reliquis ferrum postulat iste locus.
Quae frontem dirimit mediam, tibi vena secanda est,
Et quae pone latens nomina puppis habet.
Quaeque oculis simul exspirant et naribus ignes,
Et cava quae circum tempora utrinque micant.
Haec quoque, quae linguam succo loliginis atrae
Imbuit, auxilium non leve secta dabit.
Si quid adhuc mixtum terrena faece supersit,
Hoc procul a cerebro virus ad ima trahe.
Quae latet in gemino tundatur poplite vena,
Quaeque pedes imos malleolosque rigat.
Prae reliquis aperire iuvat, quae sponte tumentes
Virus ab extremo podice saepe vomunt.

176. Puppis habet.] This name for a vein seems no longer to be a technical term current in modern anatomy.

180. Haec quoque . . . secta.] *i.e.*, haec vena, when lanced (secta).

Has resera ferro, vel amaris illine succis,
  Vel mordace cutem pumice saepe frica.
Aut si forte latent, exsugat hirudo cruorem,
  Aut aloes aeger pocula plena bibat.
Quinetiam extremis quadrant extrema, furorem
  Tollere si ferro non potes, igne doma.
Ure locum, capiti cervix ubi iungitur, ure
  Brachia, mox geminum crus, et utrumque femur.
Sic grave septeno manabit flumine virus,
  Et quod non possunt singula, multa dabunt.
Sunt haec magna quidem; verum est praestantius istis
  Auxilium, quoties mens agitata furit.
Sponte sua nemorum siccis in collibus herba
  Nascitur, Aoniis non male nota iugis.
Huic folium platani, radix caepae aemula, caulis
  Est ferulae, cnici semina, flosque rosae.
Haec, reliquas cum condit hiems, aquilonia ridens
  Frigora, brumali sub nive surgit humo.
Grata peregrinis est coturnicibus esca,
  Creditur et ventrem saepe ciere capris.
Repperit hanc primum, si vera est fama, Melampus,
  Factus et est medicus, qui modo pastor erat.
Hac ope cum furerent saevae Iunonis ob iras
  Proetides, hunc mentem restituisse ferunt.
Haec animi instaurat vires, haec frena furori
  Iniicit, et toto corpore virus agit.
Helleborum Graiis, veratrum est dicta Latinis,
  Et sua, qui invenit, nomina ferre dedit.
Quod nigra sit radix, nigrum cognomine dicunt,
  Cetera queis radix albicat, alba vocant.

201. Huic folium platani.] The plant seems to be Hellebore, which is a variety of our "Christmas-Rose" laughing, as Johnston says, at winter snows.

206. Ventrem ciere capris.] Taken from Pliny, N. H., 25·21, who furnishes also the subsequent story as to Melampus.

213. Veratrum.] From "verus," true, as if the "sooth-telling," head-clearing plant.

214. Qui invenit.] Melampodium is the name of the black species of Hellebore, from Melampus; so Pliny, *ibid.*

Hinc aegro quaerenda salus. Quibus undique vectes
  Helleboros, centum sub iuga coge boves.
Silva Caledoniae lustranda, et Grampius ingens;
  Vix, quot opus, plantas insula tota dabit.
Omnia vestiga loca, radicesque potentes,
  Et folia et flores, seminaque ipsa lege.
Cuncta manu medica miscens simul exprime succos,
  Quos bibat aegrotus, nec sine faece bibat.
Huic cyathos, seu tristis hiems, seu torreat aestas,
  Tres veniente die, tres abeunte dabis.
His sine nec Cererem libet, nec quas dabis undas;
  Et quascunque capit, condiat inde dapes.
Auribus hos etiam instillet, vel mansitet ore
  Radicem, et fumos naris obesa trahat.
Nil opus hic tentare caput fuligine paeti :
  Hellebori fumus quam magis aptus erit!
Hic dabit auriculis (si quas habet aeger) inaures;
  Hic quae promeruit carmine, serta dabit.
Et dabit armillas, et longa monilia collo;
  Ne tamen his sese strangulet ille, cave.
Quod si cura comae est, veratri pulvere crines
  Spargat; odor florum si iuvat, inde petat.
Farciat hic capitis male sani tegmina pulvis,
  Et vestem, et si quae stragula lectus habet.
Denique Hypermorum circumque, infraque, supraque,
  Helleboros praeter nil patiare meros ;
Miscendum nisi forte illis Cereale papaver,
  Quaeque natat mediis alga palustris aquis ;
Aut quae Lethaeo liventi poma veneno
  Educat, et stirps est vertice, subtus humo.

131. Fuligine paeti.] This seems oddly to mean just "peat smoke," believed to be both aromatic and salubrious! It occurs afterwards in No. V. 119, where see note. Petarium is not unfrequent in old deeds for "peat moss," p. 112, *Reg. Episc. Morav.*

243. Cereale papaver.] Virgil, *Georgic*, I. 212.

244. Alga palustris.] A set of botanical puzzles follows in the next lines.

246. Stirps est vertice.] The plant "mandrake," whence mandragora is here alluded to, See line 117 in next poem, No. V., where there is no obscurity.

Helleborusve alter, vel alyssum et ruta canina,
  Et faba, quae porci fertur, et uva lupi.
Et cerebri quodcunque potest restinguere flammas,
  Quicquid et in somnum lumina fessa trahit.
Sed si forte caput non est sanabile succis,
  Quos creat Arctoo terra sub axe iacens:
Quod iuvet, externis aeger sibi quaerat in oris,
  Luce quibus Titan dat meliore frui.
Hinc procul, Herculeo perquam vicina sepulcro
  Obiacet Euboicis insula parva iugis:
Insula parva quidem, sed foeta potentibus herbis;
  Sponte sua hic felix omnia fundit humus.
Hic ver assiduum; non urunt frigora terras,
  Nec canis Icarii rusticus ora timet.
Mens vegeta indigenis, hilaris frons, corpora sana;
  Nulla lues illis, nulla venena nocent.
Non canis hos rabidus, non laedit aranea morsu;
  Vipera nec vitam quo tueatur habet.
Anticyram dixere olim: ditissima tellus
  Helleboro; has solas insula iactat opes.
Huic noster facie est similis, sed viribus impar;
  Virus abest, nostro quod solet esse comes.
Non senibus, non ille nocet puerilibus annis:
  Nec Canis hunc, gemino cum furit igne, vetat.
Cetera si vincit rabies, has aeger in oras
  Naviget: est ipso fonte levanda sitis.
Quae nullo expelli potuit medicamine, Druso
  Herculeam tellus depulit ista luem.
Hic quoque qui magni *Zenonis* scripta refellit,
  Helleborum prudens non semel ante bibit.
Atque utinam his aeger purgasset pectora succis,

255. Herculeo sepulcro.] *i.e.*, Mount Oeta. Johnston is not quite correct in making the Anticyra, which fronts Euboea, an island. The *western* Anticyra is made an island by Pliny, whom he follows, but even it is only a peninsula.

260. Canis Icarii.] *i.e.*, the Dogstar.

273. Druso.] An episode in the life of the tribune M. Livius Drusus. See Smith's *Dict. of Biog.* in M. L. Drusus, No. 6.

275. Zenonis.] The refuter of Zeno, *i.e.*, Carneades (Pliny, N. H., 25·21).

Ante Deo sacrum quam violasset opus.
Liquisset mentem furor, aut moderatior esset:
Hei mihi, nunc seram ferre paramus opem.
Impia crescendo coepit dementia vires;
Vix tribus Anticyris cederet iste furor.
Ne tamen hic animum desponde: vota supersunt;
Quae dare non possunt cetera, posce Deos.
Est locus Ardenna in media, secretus ab omni
Voce, nisi si quae murmura fundat avis.
Desuper horrendus nigra formidine lucus
Imminet, et totum surripit umbra diem.
In medio veteri circumdatur area muro;
Hic stat in exigua ligneus aede Deus.
Huberti cognomen habet: non parva potestas
Numinis, hic quanquam marmora nulla vides.
Res hominum varias sustentans Iupiter olim
Ingemuit dorso cum grave sensit onus.
Tum primum reliquis ad sese in tecta vocatis
Partem oneris fertur distribuisse Deis.
Cunctis dat quod agant: Latio hic favet, alter Iberis,
Tutelare Getes numen, et Indus habet.
Sunt quibus artificum curae est genus omne; patronum
Fur habet, et leno, sacrilegusque suum.
Abluit hic strumas, alter collyria lippis
Illinit; hic dentes eruit, ille polit.
Et canis, et vulpes, et habet sua numina porcus;
Suntque quibus curae musca, cicada, pulex.
Singula quis numeret? nemo indotatus abivit:
Munera restabant distribuenda duo.

278. Deo sacrum opus.] Buchanan's Psalms of David.

291. Huberti.] St. Hubert is best known as the patron of huntsmen. (Albert Dürer's great etching of him represents him in a woodland scene, perhaps, as here, the Ardennes.) "As St. Hubert was also the patron saint of Dogs, we often find them introduced into pictures of him; *bread, blessed at his shrine*, was considered a holy charm against hydrophobia," Mrs. Jameson, *Sac. and Legend. Art* (II. 363). See also Scott's poetry, VI. 308; *Quentin Durward*, ch. ii. note A: "Those who were descended of Hubert's race were supposed to possess the power of curing persons bitten by mad dogs".

293. Iupiter.] A curious piece of modern mythology, in which Jupiter is represented as distributing his functions by a principle of "devolution".

Nemo, qui viduas thalamis prohibere secundis,
  Nemo, qui rabiem pellere posset, erat.
Haec dum detractant omnes; Hubertus asello
  Vectus adest, huic mox optio facta seni est.
Eligo posterius, labor hic minus improbus, inquit,
  Utiliorque aliis, utiliorque mihi.
Ex illo Huberti passim increbescere numen,
  Dignaque coeperunt surgere templa Deo.
Hic patria, hic sedes, hic magni numinis ara,
  Inter inhumanos conspicienda lupos.
Undique dona ferens secum genus omne furentum
  Huc ruit, et multa cum prece poscit opem.
Non tamen extemplo linquit furor; ante sacerdos
  Ter caput irrorans crimina lustrat aquis.
Ter niveam indutus vestem procumbit ad aram,
  Raucaque ter mussans murmura farre litat.
Tunc ante ora Dei vinclis circumdatus aeger
  Sternitur, et supplex oscula figit humo.
Hic fovea est vicina Deo, caput abdit in illam;
  Pars latet anterior, posteriora patent.
Haec secat antistes virgis et verbere denso:
  Tota venenato terra cruore madet:
Hinc ubi protractus supplex advolvitur arae,
  Terque Deum inclamat, ter tremit ara sono:
Tum crucis adspicies signari stigmate frontem,
  Sindone quam pura turba verenda tegit.
Haec stola sacra Dei est, nullo violabilis aevo,
  Secta licet toties, quae fuit ante, manet.
Interea tolerare miser ieiunia venter
  Cogitur, herba famem pellit, et unda sitim.
Haec ubi sustinuit rabidus, mirabile dictu,
  Mens et iudicium, quod fuit ante, redit.
Haec et Hypermoro quamvis via longa, terenda est:
  Hoc sanare caput numina sola queunt.

333. Stola sacra.] This garment or sheet used in healing occurs again in No. V. l. 15. The belief in its efficacy is there, however, stated to be on the wane: the wave of the Reformation had effected the ritual of St. Hubert.

V. MAD ONOPORDUS.

(*Same subject as in IV.*)

A second attack on Eglishem for his insult to the Muse of Buchanan. The wealth of classical allusion embroidered with odd fancies is remarkable; and Johnston refers later to this youthful *jeu d'esprit*, as will appear in No. XXXVIII. The poem first appeared in separate form in 1620 at Paris, with the title: *Onopordus Furens. Autoribus Philologis Parisiensibus.* Parisiis, anno MDCXX.

ARGUMENT.

Ye doctors, Apollo's band, why foolishly waste the physician's art? 'Tis all in vain to scour a brick or wash a nigger white. Sooner shall Nile flow warm in England, and Humber and Ister run in one, ere Buchanan's detractor meet with aid from Apollo. 'Tis a madness that spurns all the plants grown on Marsian hills or grasses gathered on knolls of Anticyra. Not confinement nor baths, neither scourges nor fire and sword avail. The whole art of chirurgery cannot cope with the malady. So Hubert, too, it boots not to besiege: woe's me, the saint is not what he was; the holy coat that once expelled diseases has gone over to the Dutch, and a barbarian captain wears it as a coverlet. Useless to the world, he stares like a tree-stock, who was once a god. But even if the saint's power had been intact, could you hope to expel the pest? The ass will never unlearn to bray, or the dog to bark, the wolf to howl. 'Twas nature that ingrained the mischief, and the first beam of life was the first streak of madness. The furies presided at his conception, and held a dark divan by Acheron, when Alecto breaks silence. "Shall, then, thy offspring, Acheron, not know what Hymen means, nor call thee a grandsire? We can dispense with the male, as Juno once touched a flower and became a mother independently of Jove. Venus sprang from the sea, Pallas from her sire's head, and the first fathers of mankind came from clay. Deucalion and his wife got people out of stones; and dragons' teeth sprang up as men. The warrior Myrmidons came from ants. But to take an example out of a thousand. Orion is a case in point—the child of the urine of three gods. Let us imitate the example: there is the star for our bark to follow." Thus Alecto, and so the sisters decreed. Says Tisiphone: "The moisture whence Orion

sprang I don't like: 'tis unworthy of Jove. Try wind as a power impregnating. Ask the Tagus what are the exploits of Zephyrus in impregnation: Vulcan himself is thought to be the product of subterranean wind." Alecto nodded assent: forthwith a donkey was pounced on, stripped of its hide, which was stuffed to look its old self. Three openings were left to be filled with wind. In rushed with a noise like Avernus the furies three, not without infernal stench, and the stuffed figure was then consigned to earth. Ten times Luna emptied and filled her horn, when lo! the ass-skin shot forth a monster huge and horrid—a semi-human donkey, a semi-asinine man. Alecto takes up the offspring, and bathes the creature in her native lake. With sprinkling on its head, Acheron pronounced for Brontes as its name, Persephone for Aeolides, Pluto for Onopordus. Washed from its filthiness, Onopordus began to emit sounds, but whether of brute or human you could not tell. Sometimes it seemed a brute beast speaking, sometimes a human being braying. Thus hatched, the "pupus" comes into the hands of the nursing Fury, and so Tisiphone takes her turn and feeds him with aconite, mandrakes, Thesalian simples, and the juices of all noxious creatures. With such unguents she anoints his frame, before it bore the gallows-mark, and she tipped his tongue with venom like what killed Lycambes. The third night came, and it was Megaera's turn to rock the cradle. She addresses herself to sing him asleep with songs, but the songs describe Phlegraean tumults hurtling through chaos. Madness is infused, and the aliment supplied is the dog's meat of Cerberus, not without tobacco smoke. When he rejects the food, Megaera bristles with all her snakes, and, all common-sense dissolved, she said "Farewell for ever". How thereafter and by what auspices Onopordus came to upper air out of his native dens, is a task for a Power Divine to explain; let Mercury, who rules the dark confine between the worlds of light and darkness, now rehearse. It so befel that Atropos had, pitifully toward mankind, clipped her own nails and lost the power to nick the threads of life. Hence for a time, no mortality and a pause of all funerals. Charon rocked idly in his boat, screaming in vain for passengers. Pluto and his realm were in commotion, and a council of war was held. In full conclave the Father of the Shades then spake: "Comrades, why this slumber? Avernus calls to the rescue. 'Tis not a Hercules stealing Cerberus or carrying off Persephone we have to dread. Religion itself is in danger. There will be no awe of the gods, if Orcus gets closed. The way to open it is to send thee, Onopordus, to the upper air. A plentiful crop of human folk will fall to thy sickle. Not by war or martial tumult, but by craft; such craft as the spider or the fowler or the hunter plies. The craft is that known as Medical—a wholesale slay-

ing of mankind. The Roman people had no doctors for six centuries, and they multiplied and grew, till in the end luxury came, and with luxury the doctor, the craft being introduced to prune their excrescent youth. This craft thou must profess: throw all shame away, try all tricks to dazzle and deceive, and have often on thy lip the sages of Cos and Pergamus. Put fear aside. There is no crime in killing when one kills artistically." Thus spake the Stygian Jove, and wild was the assenting acclaim. Onopordus is forthwith transported to the fords of Cocytus, where Charon's bark was ready. In stept the child of wind, but the weight was only Charon's. Sweeping along by shores lined with yew-trees and bloody mint, the skiff reaches the waters of Styx, and Styx, recognising the child of father Acheron, smoothes its waves in loyal greeting. Around the scene hovered owls, and harpyes, and shapes obscene: frogs croaked and serpents shot out their tongues among the waters. Thence the third pool was reached, that of Acheron. There, recognising his natal spot, he looked at the strand and exclaimed: "There was the young ass slain and skinned from which I took birth; this was the spot where I was cradled". A vast elm-tree rises near, shadowing dreams under its leaves, and near by are shapes of monsters, and diseases with all the ills flit around. From the margin of this strand, where stands a poplar with double colour, two ways diverge. One trends toward the Taenarian gateway from the halls of Pluto; the other stretches away to lakes in a northern land. Where the Maidens' Rock looks to [Arcturus] Arthur-Seat, there lie standing pools, and the water of [Lethe] Leith is not far remote. The "Nor' Loch" is the vulgar name, and it stinks like Avernus, concealing many crimes and swallowing many miseries. It has a sluice into Acheron, and there Charon and his freight emerged. With much ado the passenger was disgorged and landed; reluctant he, but Charon was inexorable, and left the creature prone upon his face and rubbing his eyes affected by the sunlight. When at length he looks round with "blintering" eyes, a city meets the view stretched along the ridge bordering the pool: on one side a castle with wings (pennons), on the other a palace, and houses everywhere. 'Tis a city rich and populous: thither he wends his way. Fine field for new physician. But heaven interposed: a nymph presented herself to him as he scoured along, and burst out with: "Why so headlong, stranger? Mind your eyes, if you think to escape in practising your funeral art among folks so dour. Look at my waters: there, mark you, criminals are tossed as food to fishes. Not far off is the gallows hung high against the sky, and there a gang of scoundrels are strung up as food for fowls. The blind Lady, who looks after rights, reigns here, and chops off heads, iron 'Maiden' that she is. But apart from the terrors of the

law, the doctors have no chance of game on such a field. The folk are tough and healthy. If a fellow has a fever, he cures himself with the juice of (oats ?) barley. So look for a field for your craft elsewhere. A neighbour nation, across the sea, is ready for the sickle. 'Tis a people dwelling in 'Bog-land,' and the folk there, dwelling in puddles, are a fertile prey." So spoke the nymph and vanished, leaving him distracted between hope and fear. Fear gained the mastery; and away at length he hies, seizes a ship, and in three days Zephyrus blew him to the wished-for shore. But who can reckon up the exploits that followed, enriching the bills of mortality! The Spanish plunderer of the seas had been a scourge severe, but the doctor's madness was destined to let far more blood. The infernal stranger was surrounded by a gaping crowd, who thought Phoebus himself was come, with Panacea and health attending him. Crowds of patients flock to him like bees to their waxy tenements. Down sink prostrate both Mynheer and his wife, with their "marmots," and funerals come thick and fast, and victims are tumbled into one grave, and there lacks ground to bury them. The increase of deaths they ascribe some to the fogs, or the bogs, or comets' baleful influence: no one dares to blame the doctor's drugs. When the people were nearly reduced to a fourth, he prepares to shift his camp. Not far thence to the west is an ancient realm parted off by a little strait. 'Tis the land subject to the golden Lion, a brave and powerful people by land and sea. Thither rushes the son of the wind, still in hope of plunder, but ignorant of the cleverness of this people, he commences his career of trickery. Hither comes the stranger; says one, he is from Arcady; says another, he is from Abdera; others say, he is one of the Psylli, who made war on the winds. Many think him this, that, and the other, revived; a Midas among the rest. Found out by this sharp-eyed race, he tries to hoodwink them with juggles of words. Astrology too he calls to his aid, and rattles over the names of the constellations and planetary powers. He avers his own horoscope portends a sceptre: Caesar and Alexander had a nativity with stars less favourable. Not content with slaying the living, he assails the mighty "Dead"—nay, he emits poetry and audaciously attempts a version of a Psalm of David. For such madness there is no help or hope. His punishment must be left to an angry heaven.

V. ONOPORDUS FURENS.

Phoebi stulta cohors, medicas quid prodigis artes?
  Quid laterem demens Aethiopemque lavas?
Ante Pharos Tamesim, tepidum bibet Anglia Nilum,
  Miscebuntque suas Humber et Ister aquas:
Quam, Buchananaeas qui ficto crimine Musas
  Laesit, Apollineae sentiat artis opem.
Hic furor et Marsis natas in montibus herbas
  Spernit, et Anticyrae gramina lecta iugis.
Non illum carcer, non centum vincla, nec undae,
  Nec flagra, nec ferrum, flamma nec ipsa domet.
Victa, quod oppugnas, cedit medicina veneno;
  Et minor est omnis carnificina malo.
Nec iuvet Huberti votis obtundere numen;
  Hei mihi, nunc non est ille, quod ante fuit.
Morborum expultrix cessit stola sacra Batavis;
  Barbarus hoc pridem tegmine miles ovat.
Hac miser erepta nunc moeret inutilis orbi,
  Et stupet, heu, stipes, qui fuit ante Deus.
Sed neque quantumvis foret illibata potestas
  Numinis, hanc speres pellere posse luem.
Rudere, quicquid agas, nunquam dediscet asellus,
  Non latrare canis, non ululare lupus.
Insevit natura luem, quam exscindere tentas;
  Sola dedit pestis semina, sola rea est.
Si qua fides stellis, prolem infecere parentes,
  Primaque lux vitae, prima furoris erat.

2. Laterem lavas.] Classical proverb in Terence for "labour in vain".
7. Marsis.] The Marsi had the credit of being snake-charmers (Pliny, N. H.).
12. Carnificina.] A joke at his own *surgical* profession. See also l. 218.
15. Stola sacra.] See previous poem, No. IV., line 8th from end.

Hunc Furiae peperere, cohors armata colubris,
  Res nova: nec pater hic, nec Venus ulla fuit.
Forte Acherontigenae tristes in valle sedebant,.
  Densa Acherontis ubi taxus obumbrat aquas:
Cum vocem Alecto post longa silentia rumpens,
  Terque caput quassans talia dicta dedit:
Ergone progenies, Acheron, tua nesciet unquam
  Quid sit Hymen, et te nemo vocabit avum?
Nulla viri spes est; quis enim se misceat hydris?
  Sustineatque suo serpere monstra sinu?
Spes tamen est prolis; tacto Saturnia flore,
  Nescio quo, fertur, clam Iove, facta parens.
Orta mari Venus est, patrio de vertice Pallas,
  Primaque sunt hominum corpora facta luto.
Tu quoque Deucalion, vetula cum coniuge, saxis
  Diceris humanum restituisse genus.
Quid memorem caesos per mutua vulnera fratres?
  Vipereis gens haec dentibus orta fuit.
Quid formicarum referam de stirpe creatos
  Myrmidonas? numerum non habet ista seges.
Sufficit Orion multis de millibus unus;
  Ille patens nobis et breve monstrat iter.
Forte Iovem, comitesque deos, exceperat Hireus
  Hospitio; stirps huic nulla, nec uxor erat.
Iuppiter, hospes, ait, pete munus ab hospite: prolem,
  Ille refert, solam, sed sine matre, peto.
Sunt rata vota Deo: mox caesi ad terga iuvenci
  Constitit, et natus Pleiade, rexque maris.
Dicere plura pudet. Salso perfusa liquore
  Terga bovis multa contumulantur humo.
Hinc puerum decies reparato Cynthia vultu
  Extulit: Orion hic tuus ortus erat.

43. Fratres.] The Echionidae at Thebes, sprung from the dragon's teeth.
47. Orion.] Birth of. See Ovid, *Fasti*, V. 495.
49. Hireus.] In Ovid it is Hyrieus.
54. Natus Pleiade.] Mercury.

Exemplum, superi quod monstravere, sequamur;
Nostra ratis sidus, quod tueatur, habet.
Talibus Alecto. Reliquae assensere sorores:
Et placet exemplum consiliumque sequi.
Quo satus Orion, solus mihi displicet humor,
Tisiphone, non est hic Iove dignus, ait.
Aptior aura foret: vitae vigor omnis in illa est:
In faciem verti quamlibet illa potest.
Est locus extremis, procul hinc, subiectus Iberis,
Oceanum fulvo qua Tagus amne petit.
Hic Zephyrus (nec vana fides), sine coniugis usu
Implet equas: praestat coniugis aura vices.
Quaeque hominum solers voces imitatur hyaena,
Hac gravis, alternis femina, masque, parit.
Vento saepe mero fertur sine compare perdix
Concipere, et nullo semine cortis aves.
Quid faber Aetnaeus nisi subventanea proles?
Se licet hunc iuret Iuno tulisse Iovi.
Annuit Alecto: mora nulla: prehensus asellus,
Qui prope flumineas forte iacebat aquas.
Tergora diripiunt costis, consutaque Dirae
Feno implent; visa est bellua, qualis erat.
Haec ubi sicca, foras trudunt tomenta; remansit
Tenta, tribus tantum pellis aperta locis.
Insidet, ecce, tribus tria iungens oribus ora
Dira trias; tribus e sedibus aura ruit.
Una omnes rupto iurasses foedere ventos
Conspirasse, quatit tantus Averna fragor.
Aura ruens immane sonat, pavor occupat umbras;
Tartara credebant fulmine tacta Iovis.
Excipit infandam pellis subiecta mephitim:
Clausaque tum primum ianua Ditis erat.
Aura levis laterum caesis inclusa cavernis
Aestuat, et fracto murmure claustra ferit.
Scilicet ignis inest, nec desunt sulphura flammis,
Et nitrum; minimum flabra vaporis habent.
Murmure sedato, Dirae spiracula feno

Obturant, et humo tergora tota tegunt.
Cynthia se plenam decies ostenderat orbi,
Quem colimus, decies lumine cassa fuit:
Monstrum horrendum, ingens! protrudit pellis aselli
Semivirumque asinum, sesquiasinumque virum.
Excipit Alecto livens de tergore monstrum,
Tingit et in patrio membra tenella lacu.
Tum caput irrorans Acheron, vocitabere Brontes;
Persephone, Aeolides; Dis, Onopordus, ait.
Sorde repurgatus, lymphis Onopordus avitis
Emicat, et primos expedit ore sonos.
Ambigeres humana foret vox, anne ferina;
Bellua visa loqui, rudere visus homo est.
Mox, natum amplexans serpentibus, oscula libat
Tisiphone, et gremio frigida membra fovet.
Guttura dein, nondum latrantia, lacte canino
Imbuit; hos primos excipit ore cibos.
His epulis ubi dira fames compressa, canistris
Expedit Aemoniis lecta venena iugis.
Nec mora; miscentur tritis aconita cicutis,
Pomaque, quae spinis horrida fundit humus.
Quaeque hominum, qua parte latet, stirps exprimit artus,
Et bulbus qui de Colchide nomen habet,
Teque nocens paetum, cui se gens dedita Baccho
Mancipat, haec inter toxica saeva terit.
Haec ubi cuncta manu medica permista, venenum
Exprimit; ima gravis tartara replet odor.
Tum canis inferni spumas et viscera lyncis
Miscet, et anguineis orta venena comis.
Quoque tumet bufo, quo turget aranea, virus
Iniicit, et succos turpis echine tuos.

100. Semivirumque.] In rivalry of Ovid's famous line, *Ars Am*, II. 24, on Minotaur.

103. Tum caput irrorans.] Mock *baptism* into a *Trinity* of Powers, viz., Acheron, Persephone, and Dis (*i.e.*, Pluto). Aeolides (*i.e.*, Sisyphus) is a nickname as frequently given to him (*e.g.*, l. 260) as Onopordus. See Johnston's allusion to this youthful satire in XXXVIII.

117. Hominum . . . artus.] Mandrake. See IV. l. 256 and note.

119. Paetum.] See note on IV. l. 141; also *Musae Anglicanae*, I. 190 (Edn., 1761), a poem *de Pacto sive Tabaco*, where it seems a drug of henbane kind.

Additur hippomanes: tum ne vis ulla veneni
Desit, Echidnaeus Gorgoneusque cruor.
His pueri pectusque linit, ventremque, pedesque,
Et nondum passas vincula dura manus:
Parvaque adhuc nullis liventia terga flagellis,
Cruraque Threïciis non violata notis:
Et sine fronte caput, quod acuti turbinis instar
Prominet, et scapulas, et latera, atque nates.
Quaeque Lycambeo vibrat lita tela veneno,
Saepius his succis lingua peruncta fuit.
Tertia nox aderat, nec cunas presserat ullas
Pusio, nec cunae quae premerentur erant.
Propter aquas late pandebat brachia taxus,
Hanc putat, et cunas inde Megaera parat.
His folia, et foliis insternit vellera, caesa
Eumenidum matri quae nigra gessit ovis.
Tum super imponit pupum Dea, multaque pupo
Imperiurato stragula tincta lacu.
Invitatque leves, agitans cunabula, somnos
Eumenis, et cantu lumina fessa trahit.
Ergo Giganteos, Phlegra trepidante, tumultus,
Mutatosque refert in nova monstra Deos.
Aggestosque simul montes, pulsataque saxis
Sidera, et Aetnaeis ignibus usta canit.
Sed cadit incassum labor omnis; dentibus infans
Frendet, et in cunis pervigil usque iacet.
Visceribus regnans mediis, fususque per artus
Non obscura sui dat documenta furor.
Funditur, et tenero crescit cum corpore virus;
Inque dies serpit luxuriatque lues.
Quoque magis crescat rabies, alimenta ministrat
Eumenis, infernus quae solet esse canis.
Appula, flore virens, stirps est, quae lutea passim

132. Threïciis violata notis.] Tattooing. The allusion is to Cicero, *De Officiis*, II. 7, 25. Compare with this bestial genesis of Onopordus Burns' magic stroke as to creation of "Andrew Turner".

144. Imperiurato.] Styx, as oath of gods, excluding perjury.

158. Esse canis.] Esse, here, = edere (to eat).

Poma creat; vulgus poma canina vocat:
His miser ingluviem pascit, fumoque tabaci,
Aut insana vorat mala, fabamque suis.
Pabula si quando detrectat, protinus angues
Explicat excussis torva Megaera comis.
Hos genitrix, nudasque faces, tortumque flagellum
Ostentans, nati corda pavore quatit.
Continuis fugit mens tandem exterrita monstris;
Dixit et aeternum, non reditura, vale.
Tu quicunque regis mundi confinia, Ditis
Claudere cui fas est et reserare fores;
Dic quibus auspiciis sedes Onopordus avitas
Liquerit, ut nostro figat in orbe larem.
Et quae causa viae, et lucis tam dira cupido,
Quaeque vehat secum de Styge monstra, refer.
Sortem hominum miserans, praeciderat Atropos ungues
Ipsa sibi, nec, quo fila secaret, erat.
Transierant septem in terris sine funere luces,
Nec Libitina usquam, nec pyra visa fuit.
Puppe sedens vacua lugebat portitor Orci,
Vectores frustra nocte dieque vocans.
His tandem accensus Sicula cum coniuge Pluto,
Quotquot habet populos in sua tecta vocat.
Cerberus, et vacuam quatiens pater Aeacus urnam,
Et senior Minos, et Rhadamanthus adest.
Eumenidumque cohors venit cum pubere nato,
Cui tum velabat barba novella genas.
Venit et ipse Charon, remis et puppe relicta,
Crudelesque Deos duraque fata querens.
Consedere Dii: stat circum turba silentum;
Noxque simul turbam densa Deosque tegit.
Tum pater umbrarum, Socii, quid stertimus? inquit,
Libera nulla mora est: poscit Avernus opem.

161. Fumoque tabaci.] Tobacco smoke.

169. Tu quicumque regis.] A change from the earlier and less decorous form in Paris edition, where we find, Sancte Parens, Petri clavis cui credita, Ditis, etc., *i.e.*, successor of St. Peter.

172. Figat in orbe larem.] Paris edition, ponat.

Non Erebi custos, Cereris nec filia nobis
Eripitur, iugulum qui petit, hostis adest.
Quis ferat inferias Erebo, si dempseris umbras?
His sine tartareos quis putet esse Deos?
Vos quoque quis metuat, Superi, si clauditur Orcus?
Quis vestrum credat sceptra tenere Iovem?
Clamitat esse Deos prensans male Tantalus undas,
Quique inconsumpto viscere pascit avem.
Nec saxum semper ruiturum Sisyphus urgens,
Nec sinit Ixion nomina vestra mori.
Sed frustra Superis, frustra obluctatur Averno
Femina: mille patent in mea regna viae.
Pollice quae fragilis rumpebat stamina vitae,
Feminea discet non opus esse manu.
Haec, Onoporde, tibi debetur adorea: messis,
Quam petimus manes, falce metenda tua est.
Quo furor est maior, tanto felicius Orco
Arva metes: animos praestat et arma furor.
Ergo age, carpe viam, superas quae ducit ad oras;
Hic hominum occurret densa secanda seges.
Non tamen est, dubii ut tentes discrimina Martis:
Arte opus est, tuto si iugulare cupis.
Arte irretitas deprendit aranea muscas,
Arte ferae immanes: arte necantur aves.
Inclita nunc ars est: Superis medicina vocatur:
Hac opus, haec hominum carnificina mera est.
Bis tribus hac olim saeclis caruere Quirites,
Dum caperet cives Martia Roma suos.
Ast ubi luxurians crevit Mavortia proles,
Ars haec in media repperit urbe locum.
Scilicet ut nimio silvescens vinea fetu,
Sic pube excrescens Roma putanda fuit.
Hanc artem simula; caudex licet, esto magister:
Omnis Apollinea sit procul arte pudor.
Phoebus eris, notis dare barbara nomina morbis
Si potes, et stirpes enumerare duas.

200. Viscere pascit avem.] Tityos (rather than Prometheus) and the vulture.

Utque sacrum dictis accedat pondus, in ore
Saepe sit et Cous Pergameusque senex.
Cetera supplebis, cornuta sophismata vibrans;
Sint licet haec Getica frigidiora nive.
Palantesque polo stellas, et fixa recense
Sidera, perque suas digere signa domos.
Nec pudeat cavea in media certare poetis,
Et vetulas inter grande sonare melos.
Artibus his oculos stulto praestingue popello;
Sic cadet in casses praeda petita tuos.
Tum prout auspicium rabies mala fecerit; ori
Inde peregrina pharmaca lecta manu.
Haec tege vel foliis auri vel melle venena,
Sensibus illudens, dissimulansque dolos.
Expedit et subtus crudos immittere succos;
Nec pudeat caecas glande aperire vias.
Nunc animas os per superum, nunc trude per imum,
Ad Styga, si nescis, utraque recta via est.
Quin aegros nunc tunde flagris, nunc obrue lymphis,
Si quis adhuc superest halitus, ure, seca.
Pone metum; pereat quamvis cum Rege Senatus,
Crimen abest facto; scilicet arte necas.
Iuppiter haec Stygius: ter Io gens laeta silentum
Ingeminat: ter Io reddit inane chaos.
Nulla mora est; Stygio comitatus remige, recta
Ad vada Cocyti fert Onopordus iter.
Hic ratis haerebat, qua nuper portitor Orci
Venerat, hanc iuxta regia Ditis erat.
Ut littus tetigere, ratem de littore saltu
Occupat Aeolides, subsequiturque senex.
Excipit una duos puppis; sed pondus ab uno est:
Qua satus, Aeolidem fecerat aura levem.
Nox erat: huius opem supplex et numen uterque
Ter vocat, hinc noctis filius, inde nepos.
Protinus insurgens remis, et littora verrens
Tum deserta, Charon ad Styga vertit iter.

230. Cous Pergameusque senex.] Hippocrates of Cos and Galen of Pergamus.

Littora taxus habet saevis densissima baccis,
  Et gravis incumbens obtegit umbra lacum.
Propter aquas, meliore solo, melioribus undis
  Digna, suo passim Mentha cruore rubet.
Haec sata Cocyto quondam, nunc crescit in herbam
  Versa, Iovis Stygii furta puella luens.
Stagna ratem circum stant atro squalida tabo,
  Et putris aura truci peste venenat humum.
Limus iners passim, passim volvuntur arenae,
  Quas Acherontei gurgitis unda vomit.
His multum limoque senex luctatus et undis,
  In Stygias tandem venit anhelus aquas.
Vidit ut Aeolidem Styx implacabilis, unda
  Detumuit, solitae detumuere minae.
Hospes gratus erat, consanguinitate propinquus:
  Quippe Acheronta patrem Styx vocat, hospes avum.
Hinc atque hinc rupes stagno impendebat, et ingens
  Silva, tuis horrens, moesta cupresse, comis.
Errabant tenues illic sine corpore vitae,
  Nescio quid visae per loca caeca queri.
Et Striges et spinturnices, et foeda Celaeno,
  Harpyiaeque aliae tristia signa dabant.
Quin et iners bubo, dirum mortalibus omen,
  Visa truces gemitu praecinuisse neces.
Parva lacu in medio tonsis volat acta phaselus,
  Et sibi cedentes navita sulcat aquas.
Stagnicolae circum ludunt in gurgite formae,
  Stagnicolasque inter rhaia marina greges.
Adsultantque nigrae rauco cum murmure ranae,
  Et passim crebro sibilat angue palus.
De tribus una palus superest, in faucibus Orci;
  Haec Acheron regis nomine dicta sui est.
Hanc Acherontiades subiens, patriosque penates,
  Quique dabat stagno iura, salutat avum.
Littora mox spectans, Illic mactatus asellus,
  Hac ego de spoliis sum scrobe natus, ait.

268. Mentha.] Ovid, *Met.*, X. 728.

Hic iacui in cunis, illic canis ubera suxi:
  Hic unxit, sordes abluit ille locus.
Singula narrat ovans; digito quoque singula monstrat
  Aeolides, patrii captus amore soli:
Ulmus opaca, ingens, foveam prope, lurida pandit
  Brachia, sub foliis somnia vana tegens:
Hic rigidos ferro thalamos, Onoporde, parentum
  Spectasti, et iuxta Gorgonis ora trucis,
Centaurosque feros, Briareaque, Geryonemque,
  Et triplicem Scyllam, centimanumque Gygem.
Proxima membrosis stabant tua numina monstris,
  Virus Echidna, faces ore Chimaera vomens.
His comites, morbique graves, curaeque, metusque,
  Et lethum, et lites, et malesuada fames.
Populus extremae bicolor stat margine ripae,
  Herculeis meruit quae dare serta comis.
Hinc via se duplex superas ostendit ad auras;
  Utraque recta via est: utraque clausa lacu.
Altera Taenarias fauces, alta ostia Ditis,
  Altera, nec procul hinc, stagna Boraea petit.
Aspicit Arcturum rupes, ubi sacra puellis
  Stagna iacent; Lethes nec procul amnis abest.
Stagna Boraea vocat vulgus; non ipsa Mephitis
  Putidior: nil his peius Avernus olet.
Hic sontes, hic saepe perit cum sontibus insons:
  Multa piat lacus hic crimina, multa tegit.
Illius aut fons est Acheron, aut rivus ab illo:
  Hinc brevis ad manes, nec male trita via est.
Portitor hanc intrat Stygius: labor arduus: Orco
  Impendens obstat clivus inertis aquae.

315. Populus.] Poplar sacred to Hercules; *cf.* Virgil, *Ecl.*, VI. 61, and notes, *ibid.*

321. Arcturum rupes.] This scene seems to point to Edinburgh,[1] if "Arcturum" refers to Arthur's Seat; "Lethe" to the water of Leith, and "stagna Boraea" to the "Nor' Loch". "Rupes sacra puellis" is the rock of Edinburgh Castle, long designated "Castrum Puellarum," on which appellation see note of Father Cody, No. 90 in Leslie's *History* (Sc. Text Soc.). N.B.—Arturus is Johnston's own spelling of his name, to suit his Anagram (see p. 13).

[1] In a French epic by De Lalain (Tournay, 1633, and in Royal Library at Brussels) appears a quaint contemporary description of Edinburgh Castle (Livre VIII. p. 105).

Ter superas cymbam remis erexit in undas
  Navita, ter praeceps cymba repulsa ruit.
Vicit aquas tandem labor improbus: incita conto
  Sutilis Arctoas cymba subintrat aquas.
Luce nepos noctis perculsus, lumina palmis
  Obtegit, invisum nescia ferre diem.
Poenitet incepti; quaerit, quas liquerat umbras:
  Utque ratem vertat, saepe Charonta rogat.
Sed rogat incassum; portum subit ille propinqui
  Littoris, et terrae futile reddit onus.
Nec mora: nauta suos repetit; sine luce remansit
  Aeolides, prono corpore fusus humi.
Saepe oculos nictans attollit, saepe recondit;
  Ut solet ad solis lumina noctis avis.
Ast ubi nocte dies pulsa est, caput altius effert;
  Seque levans nostro fixit in orbe pedem.
Constitit, et mundi cava moenia circumspexit;
  Obstupuitque poli fulgur et astra tuens.
Non tamen haec oculis inconniventibus audet
  Adspicere: ad lucem lumina semper hebent.
Urbs erat in stagni porrecta crepidine; castra
  Hinc alata, illinc Regia, ubique domus.
Urbs opibus populoque potens: mandata suorum
  Secum agitans Brontes, huc meditatur iter.
Hanc novus hic Paeon sibi praedam destinat urbem:
  Quicquid inest, Stygio devovet omne Iovi.
Ast aliter visum Superis: se Nympha ruenti
  Obtulit, et, Quid te proiicis, hospes? ait,
Non impune feres, istis si funera terris

344. Noctis avis.] Owl, as bird of night.—In 347 a rare (Spondaic) line.

351. Urbs erat.] Strongly suggestive of Old Edinburgh: a ridge on the edge of a marsh; a city flanked on one side by a castle, on the other by a royal palace [Holyrood]; and every spot a house. "Alata castra" is perhaps here simply "lofty," or "aerial," unless Johnston thought Edinburgh was the "Alata Castra" of Ptolemy. This identification of Edinburgh with "Alata Castra" is assumed in James Howell's *Letters* (Part II., Letter 26, anno 1637), and in note in *Scots Affairs* (Spalding Club, I. p. vii.), also in W. Baxter's *Glossarium*, where the Welsh Edyrin = bird or *winged*, is pressed into the service.

354. Brontes.] One of the nicknames of Onopordus: see l. 103.

Intuleris: gens haec pectora cruda gerit.
Culpae hic poena comes: nostras, en, aspice lymphas,
Si potes: hic sontes piscibus esca natant.
Nec procul aëreis crux est subnixa columnis,
Turba nocens illic sub Iove pascit aves.
Hic quoque luce carens Virgo est, quae iura tuetur,
Astraeae quondam non temeranda comes.
In scopulos olim Górgon, haec corpora mutat
In truncos acie ferrea virgo sua.
Quique vorant artus, Laestrygonas aspice crudos,
Et Laestrygonios, non procul urbe, lacus.
Sed neque supplicii quamvis metus omnis abesset,
Ex isto medicis praeda petenda grege est.
Dura nimis gens haec, nec sunt obnoxia morbis
Corpora; quae gestas pharmaca, nullus emet.
Si quem febris habet, succo se curat avenae;
Ille salutiferam praebet inemptus opem.
Ergo alibi quaerenda seges: gens proxima nobis
Intercisa freto, falce putanda tua est.
Finibus illa quidem angustis arctatur; at ingens
Vis populi ingentes Marte tuetur opes.
Exundansque locat mediis in fluctibus urbes,
Incolit et terra deficiente rates.
Aequora sunt campi: pro campis aequora sulcat;
Hic serit; hic, quicquid terra dat ulla, metit.

363. Crux.] The gallows-tree.

365. Luce carens virgo.] The Goddess of Justice: suggestive of the Parliament House.

370. Laestrygonios lacus.] Is this Duddingston Loch, and the *Giant* Sampson's Ribs adjoining?

375. Si quem febris.] In warning off the quack from a stout and strong community (dura nimis gens haec, etc.), it is added by way of hyperbole: "If any one catches fever, he cures himself with the *juice* of oatmeal". (Quaere, Does Johnston mean the "Barley Bree"?) No hope therefore for the fever-doctor, if the constitution of the folk stands such strong remedies.

376. Ille.] *i.e.*, succus.

377. Gens proxima nobis.] Holland, as the *waterlogged* country, seems intended. Calderwood (*History of the Kirk*, 7, 634) mentions (anno 1625) that Eglishem "fled out of England to West Flanders".

383. Aequora sunt campi.] Samuel Butler's ludicrous lines on Holland are here in point: "A country drawing fifty foot of water," etc.

Adde, quod haec putres inter gens nata paludes,
  Corpora mille modis languida semper habet.
Haec ubi dicta; suas se condit Nympha sub undas:
  Aeolidem spes hinc distrahit, inde metus.
Victa ubi prima metu spes est; per opaca locorum,
  Quo maris invitant murmura, carpit iter.
Forte ratis iuxta ventis dare vela parabat;
  Occupat hanc Brontes, ut loca iussa petat.
Tertia lux aderat, Zephyris cum concita puppis
  Attigit optati littora curva soli.
Quis cladem istius gentis, quis funera fando
  Explicet? horresco tot meminisse neces.
Classibus hoc olim raptor mare texit Iberus,
  Et ferro et flammis obvia quaeque metens.
Plus tamen est medici rabies nocitura; cruoris
  Aeolidae secum plus vehit una ratis.
Vix bene Tartareus portu consederat hospes,
  Improba cum vulgi fama per ora volat.
Advenisse viri fertur sub imagine Phoebus,
  Cui Panacea latus stipet, et ipsa salus.
Confluit aegrorum nubes, ut cerea circum
  Tecta solent, pastae cum glomerantur apes.
Poscit opem supplex, venturi nescia fati
  Turba, suam nulli denegat hospes opem.
Mox Stygias Erebi proles non degener artes
  Explicat, utque fero cinctus ab hoste furit.
Sternuntur cum matre Gyas, Butesque, Myopsque,
  Et Schlicus, et senior Smidius, atque Picer.
Hermannusque pater cum coniuge, Ioniadesque,
  Et tria Brichmanni pignora, Knipsque senex.
Nec tua te pietas servat lectissime Snappi,
  Nec Crufium robur, nec sua forma Nipam.
Matris in amplexu, sumpto medicamine, Knollus
  Viscera deiecit, sanguinis Ufa globos.

397. Classibus . . . Iberus.] Allusion to the Dutch wars of Philip II. of Spain.

414. Knipsque senex.] Most of these names, indicating the quack's victims, are Dutch names disguised.

Pectore Slipperus, calva Butremannus aperta,
 Interiitque siti Schligius, Uppo fame.
Funera densantur: nulli sua profuit aetas,
 Aut ordo; pariter sexus uterque cadit.
Olim gentis erat mos vespillonibus uti:
 Quisque sibi tumulum nunc fodit atque suis.
Uno saepe simul conduntur plura sepulcro
 Corpora; saepe deest, qua tumulentur, humus.
Nec ratis una Erebo vectandis sufficit umbris,
 Mille onerare rates haec laniena potest.
Hospes hic autumno stragis plus edidit uno,
 Quam potuit lustris classis Ibera decem.
Ut solet, accusat vulgus contagia pestis,
 Tot cernens subita corpora morte rapi.
Hic caeli vitium, et criniti sideris ignes,
 Effusas alius sub Cane culpat aquas.
Ille lacus, alter terrae causatur hiatus,
 Corporaque in crimen non tumulata vocat.
Insimulare audet nemo medicamina: mentes
 Scilicet antiquae fascinat artis honos.
Pars populi mactata Erebo, pars aegra trahebat
 Corpora; pars tantum quarta superstes erat.
Tunc Acherontiades spoliis et honoribus auctus,
 Gente triumphata, castra movere parat.
Non procul inde Helicen inter solemque cadentem
 Prisca iacent parvo regna dirempta freto.
Martia gens illic fulvo subiecta Leoni,
 Effera qui miti pectora pace regit.
Gens terra pelagoque potens: opulentia nusquam
 Uberior, populi nec mage turba frequens.
Huc ruit Aeolides: stolidum male credula praedae
 Spes rapit, et paucis cognitus ante furor.

420. Interiitque siti . . . fame.] *Siti* and *fame* have changed places from the Paris edition.

421. Funera densantur.] A great pestilence actually invaded Holland in 1624, at Delft 100 persons dying in a day. (Green's *Princesses*, V. 428.)

445. Martia gens fulvo.] Seems to be England, with the ensign of the Tawny, or Golden Lion (ordinarily "Three Lions Or").

Quis vigor ingenii, quae sit prudentia genti,
  Cernere, mentis inops iudiciique, nequit.
Ergo suas demens ut primum extrudere merces
  Coepit, et in circo grande sonare "sophos":
Ridet, et insolitos tollit plebecula ronchos;
  Et puer et sannis garrula ludit anus.
Hospes ab Arcadia est, ait unus; subiicit alter,
  Abderitanae pectora plebis habet.
Forte, refert alius, Psyllorum e stirpe creatus
  Venit, in obstantes ut ferat arma Notos.
Aut hic forte ille est, Priamo qui strenuus olim
  Auxilium, sed post Pergama capta, tulit.
Multi Amphistidem (tanta est dementia), multi
  Mygdonidem iurant, vel rediisse Midam.
Quid faceret vulgi medicus iam fabula? praedae
  Spem liquit nullam gens oculata nimis.
Haeret inops animi; patriae nunc dira cupido,
  Nunc animum tellus semiputata subit.
Saepe, nefas, laqueo molitur stringere fauces
  Ipse sibi: in praeceps se dare saepe parat.
Ante tamen cornicum oculos configere tentat,
  Amissumque nova quaeritat arte decus.
Ergo parat, quales pede texit aranea, casses,
  Aut levius si quae bellua fingit opus.
Hasque palam, Lugdunensem ceu rhetor ad aram,
  Stentorea nugas voce sophista blatit.
Virgilii mus rodit opus; sed syllaba mus est;
  Ergo Virgilii syllaba rodit opus.
Est populus rationis amans; est populus arbor;

459. Psyllorum.] "Making war on the winds," Herod., IV. 173.

463. Amphistidem.] The mythic beings referred to here, and Mygdonides of next line are, like Midas, taken as types of fools.

465. Vulgi . . . fabula.] A laughing-stock.

466. Gens oculata nimis.] Folk too sharp.

468. Tellus semiputata.] Half-decimated earth!

475. Lugdunensem.] Allusion to Juvenal, I. 44. *Seu* of "Del." false. *Ceu* in Midg.

479. Est populus.] These sophisms are of the order we know, such as would make "horse-chestnut" all one with "chestnut horse".

Ergo quaedam arbos est rationis amans.
Est mystes, arae servit quicunque; subulcus
Servit harae: mystes ergo subulcus erit.
O caput insipidum, fatuas tibi sume mariscas,
Circus ait; pueris haec melimela dato.
Quaere alibi demens, quibus haec bellaria ponas;
Glande mera si vis pascere, pasce sues.
Ne ruat ergo, novo medicus sufflamine currum
Stringit, in auxilium sidera cuncta vocans.
Deblaterat, quae damna ferat, quae commoda sidus
Arcturi, et Perseus, Pleiadumque chorus;
Orionque minax, Ursaeque, Canesque, Lepusque,
Vultur, Olor, Delphin, Ara, Corona, Draco.
Signa simul bis sex, et in his errantia narrat
Sidera, et aspectus, sidereasque domos.
Mox ait, inspecta genesi, connubia laetus
Hic ineat, Marti nam Cytherea subest.
Hunc mercatorem spoliabit miles; easdem
Mars etenim sedes Mercuriusque tenent.
Haec Aquilam ostendit, collyria sume; capillum
Lux Berenicaeum crastina, rade pilos.
Multa ubi nugatus, Spondent natalibus, inquit,
Sceptra meis, veri sidera si quid habent.
Iurat Alexandri vecors et Caesaris ortus
Aspectu caeli deteriore frui.
Vix haec ediderat: Socii compescite risum,
Plebs ait, et medico vincla parate, furit.
Ergo novas, artem varians, cornicula plumas
Sumit, et Aoniam pulsat inepta chelyn.
Suavius argutis resonant arbusta cicadis,
Suavius in mediis rana coaxat aquis.
Nec strepitu ingrato offendit magis improbus anser,
Quaeque suum ingeminat nil nisi nomen avis.
Arcadiae iures pecuaria rudere; iures
Nocturnos circum tecta ululare lupos.

512. Ingeminat.] The cuckoo.

Sic ego baubatos Bardos; in rupe remota
  Sic ego bacchatum te quoque Bacche putem.
Est tamen Aeolides magnus, se iudice, vates,
  Iudice se cantat carmina digna cedro,
Nec cantasse sat est; chartas frons illinit effrons,
  Queis vix dignetur pascere blatta famem.
Quodque magis stupeas, inscribit nomina Regum
  Verbero, cumque suo vult simul illa legi.
Sic Sarrana olidis miscetur purpura pannis,
  Sic iacet in vili gemma sepulta luto.
Se tamen ut satagat formas medicellus in omnes
  Vertere, semper inops esurit atque sitit.
His tandem stimulis furor irritatus, habenas
  Excutit, et praeceps in scelus omne ruit.
Dum nequit in vivos, rabies mala saevit in umbras,
  Et violat cineres, in sacra busta furens.
Vatis Hyperborei medicaster rodere manes
  Audet, et in comites stringere tela Deas.
Per patris ora, sui sexus infamia, quondam
  Ire, sed invitos, nata coëgit equos.
Hic, scelus invisum! nullo instigante, parentem
  Musarum pedibus calcat asellus ovans.
Tu quoque quae Latiam fodisti, Fulvia, linguam,
  Es mage nota quidem, sed scelerata minus.
Roma patrem patriae Ciceronem dixit; at illum
  Iure patrem patriae nuncupat ipse pater.
Nec satis est dixisse umbris convitia; vati
  Ereptum demens pulsat asellus ebur.
Tres Gallos, senosque Italos hic vicerat unus;
  Iudice se Stygius vicit Apollo decem.

532. Comites . . . Deas.] The Muses.

533. Per patris ora.] Tullia in the story of Livy, I. 48.

537. Latiam linguam.] Of the indignity to the tongue of the dead Cicero, as perpetrated by Fulvia.

539. At illum.] *i.e.*, Buchanan.

540. Ipse pater.] King James VI. of Scotland and I. of England.

542. Ebur.] Ivory *statue*: as in Virg., *Georgic*, I. 480.

Ferrea frons, nec te vatis contermina caelo
  Fama, nec eloquii flumina tanta movent ?
At pietas saltem, et sacro reverentia Regi
  Debita, debebant hoc prohibere nefas.
Quae tetigit, moderante Deo, Iesseia proles,
  Haec Acheronteas plectra movere manus ?
Nonne hunc, de caelo aspiciens, frenare furorem
  Arctoae poterat Diva suprema plagae ?
Hac duce, Parnasso procul et Permesside lympha,
  Quod laceras, vates nobile fudit opus.
Seque clientelae dedit et sua carmina Divae ;
  Haec operi, haec vati est Anna perenna suo.
Nunc age, sacra cohors, nostrae cui cura salutis
  Credita, dic, caput hoc quid medicina iuvet ?
Arte putem saevas tandem mansuescere tigres,
  Et rabiem indomitos ponere posse lupos.
Artem posse suo Lunam deducere caelo
  Crediderim, et rapidos sistere Solis equos.
Ast hic posse aliquid—credat Iudaeus Apella,
  Non ego—suppetias ut ferat ipsa salus.
Non opus hic medicis, scelerum sed poena luenda est.
  Tortorem tantum postulat iste furor.
Dique Deaeque omnes, caelum si crimina tangunt,
  In deploratum stringite tela caput.

545. Ferrea frons.] Vocative : "Thou brazen brow".

553. Hac duce.] Seems to claim Queen Mary as looking down from her celestial sphere and as still the patroness of Buchanan's Muse.

553. Parnasso procul.] An echo, just as in No. XXII., of the great Dedication by Buchanan, when he modestly speaks of himself as born "Cirrha procul et Permesside lympha".

*** The nearest prototype for the two invectives against Eglishem is found in the "Ibis" attributed to Ovid. The incident of the "bestial genesis" (see note on line 132) reminds of the opprobrium in the "*Flytin' o' Polwart and Montgomerie*":—

> "That bratchart in a busse was born :
> They found a monster on the morn,
> Waur-faced nor a cat," etc.

TOMB OF ONOPORDUS.

[ONOPORDUS = Dr. EGLISHEM.]

This *jeu d'esprit* is included in the "Delitiae" as if Johnston's, but in the earlier "Parerga" of 1632 it is given in italics, and with the words which Scotstarvet in re-printing the poem had somehow dropped: "Auctore Daniele Tileno". Tilenus, a Silesian, famous as a theologian, was an intimate friend and colleague of Johnston at Sedan. *Plura*, concerning Tilenus in Volume II., under the Epigrammata.

ARGUMENT.

Hercules, at the bidding of a jealous stepmother, subdued monsters, and vanquished the water-snake of Lerna with the help of Iolaus' fire-iron. Onopordus, who has bred many asinine monsters in the cavern of a bad heart, never dreamt that a Hercules still lives, and so dared to stab Apollo through Buchanan's loins, and insult the Aonian Muses. With one switch of the Arthurian tail he is laid low. No need here of Herculean club or arrows, or Iolaus' flames. The jawbone of an ass once slew thousands: to-day the tail of one "She-Bear" slays a thousand asses.

TUMULUS ONOPORDI.

Monstrorum varias, saeva cogente noverca,
Perdomuit formas Amphitryone satus,
Omnibus exstinctis aqua Lernae illi haesit in hydra,
Igne tulit subitam quando Iolaus opem.
Mille Onopordus alens asinina in pectoris antro
Monstra, nec Alciden iam superesse ratus;
Perque tuum, Buchanane, latus, configere Phoebum
Ausus, et Aonias contemerare Deas;
Unius Ursinae caudae uno sternitur ictu,
Mille uno illo ictu monstra asinina cadunt.
Herculis haud opus hic clava, Herculeisve sagittis;
Haud opus hic flammis est Iolae tuis.
Olim mille viros asini maxilla necavit,
Mille asinos Ursae cauda hodie una necat.

Auctore Daniele Tileno.

9. Ursinae.] The joke is in Johnston's Latin praenomen of Arthur, being the same as Arcturus, in the constellation of the Great Bear [Ursa Maior].

13. Asini maxilla.] Reference to Samson's exploit in Book of Judges.

VI. COMPLAINTS OF SARAVICTO AND BIOMEA.

This and the following poem concern the outbreak of the Thirty Years' War in 1619 and afford glimpses into the causes that led to that eruption as well as insight into contemporary opinion.

SARAVICTO TO BIOMEA.[1]

[AUSTRIA TO BOHEMIA.]

ARGUMENT.

Open and read—'tis no hostile missive—or does thy new spouse forbid ? I, once thy Saravicto [Austrian], now ill-starred, complain of ruptured nuptial bonds. If offences are compared, Helen's offending was less than thine. She yielded to the snare of an equal : thou rushest into perfidy ; and, though Helen's paramour was of equal rank with Menelaus, thou linkest to thyself a menial officer of the Imperial Crown. My wooing was fair and candid, with no compulsion, and no guile decoying thee like Dido into a cave in vain ;

[1] To this poem and No. VII. Johnston alludes in No. XXXVIII., in the retrospect of his life: "Tunc *Saravictonias* et quas *Biomea* querelas," etc.

This piece, with its counterpart No. VII., appeared independently with the title given on p. 55, but with the addition of, "Anno, MDCXX.".

[A curious cut or device on edition of 1620 is described under the poem Nicrina, No. VIII.]

A clue to the interpretation of this poem was first obtained from the conjecture which proves to be correct, that "Biomea" is only a personification of Bohemia, pictured as at the time of the outbreak of the Thirty Years' War in 1619, when the States of Bohemia, being then three-fourths Protestant (Coxe, *Austria*, 2·207), tried to throw off the Austrian yoke, and invited the Elector Palatine to be King of Bohemia. This conjecture was turned into certainty by the discovery of an omitted couplet, which was present in the first draft of the companion poem, No. VII., and which clearly brought into view the "Utraquists" or Hussites of Bohemia. The antithesis, in that case, to Bohemia, can be only Austria, and Saravicto turns out to be the Anagram for *Austriaca* or *-o*. The relation of these two warring Powers (Coxe's *History of Austria*, I. 372) is here figured under the image of a marriage that has been dissolved. Scotland was greatly moved in witnessing this struggle. J. H. Burton (*Scot Abroad*, II. 139) has an interesting account of a Scots contingent under Sir Andrew Grey, which took part in the struggle in Bohemia, and had adventures recalling those of the Greeks in the "Anabasis". Calderwood, who refers to Grey's expedition (7·444), has also preserved (7·585-94) the long remonstrance of the Prince Palatine, addressed to his father-in-law, King James.

thou didst pledge thyself that Elbe and Danube would run backward to their native hills ere thou shouldst prove untrue. They run as before, and all continues the same. Not so thou. When Helen sinned, she blushed and fled. Thou showest a brazen face and fliest at thy husband's throat. Agamemnon, no doubt, paid the penalty for *his* unfaithfulness. But where was my offence, save the being pious and seeking to punish sacrilegious men? The irreligious Phlegyas, Sisyphus and the like, are warnings. But why this disruption in regard to sacred rites, which with me boast sixteen centuries of continuance, while your ritual is but of yesterday, and you may cast it off to-morrow? Such, or the like, were my pleadings, I remember well, but my pleadings had no force. The nuptial union betwixt our houses is now three centuries old. Thou hast sought a foreign spouse. Alas! words must give way to the bolts of Mars, and it is a war of self-defence. My allies from East and West are many, and strong. And where are thine? Perhaps the Ruler of the Northern Waves will lend thee aid. Sooner will the oak yield wine, the vine-tree acorns, ere [James I.] the "Pacific King" venture on such daring. But perhaps the uncle [Denmark's king] promises aid. He will remain safe among his fens. The Spaniard seeks revenge on thee, and thou, too, kingdom of Leon, art fierce because of recent hurts received. But granting thou hast troops, where is their commander? Not surely that Adonis of thine, for whom the harp is more appropriate than the sword. Oh, that thy hard heart would relent, O Biomea [Bohemia]! There would then be peace and plenty. Religion would be restored, and bring blessing with it. As Orpheus went down to Hades for his Eurydice, so would I face death a thousand times to get thee back again.

VI. QUERELAE SARAVICTONIS ET BIOMEAE.

SARAVICTO BIOMEAE.

Inspicis? an coniunx prohibet novus? inspice: non est,
  Quam legis, hostili charta notata manu.
Infelix Saravicto, tuus, dum dextra faverent
  Numina, coniugii foedera rupta queror.
Quod queror haud frustra est: pridem se prodit adulter,
  Haeret in amplexu qui, Biomea, tuo.
Nec peccasse sat est; crimen scelerata tueris,
  Et coniuratas cogis ad arma manus.
Siccine iura tori, tua sic promissa, fidemque
  Obteris, et coniunx coniugis hostis ades?
An quorum toties iurasti perfida numen,
  Ultores nescis fulmina ferre Deos?
Sed nullos fac esse Deos; fac fulmina nullum
  Ferre Iovem; saltem culpa pudenda tua est.
Crimina si confers; Menelais adultera dici
  Non meruit; culpam quo tueatur, habet.
Credere fas raptam; vel si vis abfuit omnis,
  Femina dicetur succubuisse dolis.
In facinus tu sponte ruis; tu quaeris amantem;
  Nec prece nec pretio sollicitare pudet.
Auget et hoc culpam; cui nupsit Tyndaris, ipso
  Non minor Atrida Troicus hospes erat.

1. Inspicis?] Imitated from Ovid's *Heroid*, V. 1. Coniunx novus = Elector Frederick.

3. Dum . . . faverent.] This combination of tense with Dum is frequent in the "Parerga," as in line 78; VII. 80, etc.

15. Menelais.] Must mean Helen, and so Menelaus' *wife*, not daughter, as the ordinary analogy of Tantalis, etc., would infer.

22. Non minor.] Not less *in rank* than was Menelaus.

Hunc tibi tu socias, cui, si fas vera fateri,
  Summa fuit nostras gloria ferre dapes.
Infelix, hanc quo praetexes nomine culpam ?
  Ne rea sis, finges quid meruisse virum ?
Non ego coniugii invitam te in vincla coegi :
  Nec fuit armatus nec violentus amor.
Vi Boreae Ditisque furor, vi Nessus amicas
  Quaerat : barbaries non decet ista viros.
Sed neque te pluvium pellexi versus in aurum,
  Nec bove nec falsa dissimulatus ave.
Ah pereant, quicunque dolo connubia quaerunt :
  Nudus amor gaudet simplicitate coli.
Sponte tua (manifesta loquor) mihi nupta marito,
  Sim tuus, aiebas, tu meus ignis eris.
Cum thalamos, Saravicto, tuos, Biomea, relinquet,
  In caput urgebunt Albis et Ister aquas.
Fluxa suas sancte servarunt flumina leges,
  Et situs et cursus, qui fuit ante, manet.
Tu thalamos, Biomea, tui Saravictonis, eheu !
  Deseris, et nomen coniugis alter habet.
Crimen inest facto : veniam sed culpa mereri
  Posset, adulterio vis nisi iuncta foret.
Hospite capta suo, cum coepit adultera dici
  Tyndaris, erubuit, corripuitque fugam.
Tu scelere admisso infamis, sua frena pudori
  Excutis, et iugulum coniugis ense petis.
Quae stuprum reducis cumulavit caede mariti,
  Hoc minus ausa fuit Graia puella nefas.
Iure dedit poenas raptor Briseidis ; uxor
  Iure fuit longas coniugis ulta moras.

24. Ferre dapes.] Allusion to the office of Elector Palatine, as Archidapifer of the "Holy Roman Empire". (See Note on No. VII. line 182.)

29. Vi Boreae.] Amours referred to of gods with Oreithyia, Persephone, Deianeira.

31. Pluvium aurum, etc.] Allusions to Danaë, Europa, and Leda.

38. In caput.] *Cf.* Euripides's ἄνω ποταμῶν in *Medea*, as to "rivers running uphill"; also Ovid, *Tris*, I. 8, 1 ; *Pont.*, IV. 6, 46, and *infra* XXXIII. *sub finem*.

50. Graia puella.] *i.e.*, Clytemnestra, who slew the "raptor Briseidis," line 51.

Ast ego quid merui? nullo te pessima laesi
  Crimine: culpa fuit sola, fuisse pium.
Templa tua succensa manu aut subversa iacebant,
  Numinaque ipsa (nefas) vertere iussa solum.
His luctata diu victa est patientia monstris,
  Nec potui, fateor, ferre, quod ante tuli.
Fas erat has animi pestes exscindere ferro,
  Et dare sulphureis monstra voranda rogis:
Abstinui tamen his, armis levioribus usus;
  Arma minae, nobis arma fuere preces.
Quid facis, aiebam, quae te dementat Erinnys,
  Pars animae, coniunx, dimidiumque meae?
Est sua, si spernas, animis caelestibus ira:
  Sunt et, sera licet, fulmina certa Iovi.
Admonet officii Phlegyas, qui perditus aedi
  Fertur Apollineae supposuisse faces.
Ille gemens Orco in medio sub pondere saxi,
  Sacra tibi quantum sint veneranda, docet.
Hoc lucum Cereris violare bipennibus ausus,
  Hoc miser Hippomenes, hoc Atalanta monet.
Sed cultum te finge Deos non poscere, saltem
  Hoc, coniunx a te quod peto, poscit amor.
Cum mihi iuncta toro sis, cur divellimur aris?
  Si placeo, cur non et mea sacra placent?
Iusta peto; quae nunc fastidis, ante placebant
  Sacra tibi, sanctos dum sequereris avos.
Si libet et fas est, annales excute, saecla
  Octo bis invenies his operata sacris.
At, tibi quem laevo finxisti numine, cultus
  Coepit heri; dices cras mihi forsan, ubi est?
Haec ego sum, memini, vel non diversa loquutus;
  Sed precibus sensi pondus abesse meis.
Crimen erat, magnumque nefas, et morte piandum,
  Templa Diis, templis reddere velle Deos.

71. Lucum Cereris.] From the cycle of Legends of Calydon; and seems founded on Homer's *Iliad*, IX. 535.

72. Hippomenes.] Won the hand of Atalanta. On *dum* in line 78, see note on line 3.

Tu tamen hoc celas: speciosi nominis umbra
Impietas crimen victa pudore tegit.
Te mihi connubio iunctam inficiare: mariti
Scilicet, indignus nomine, raptor eram.
Nil te pacta fides, iurataque numina? testis
Ara nihil? nil te publica vota movent?
Cur sceptrum et diadema mihi? cur purpura cessit
Coniugis? haec a te pignora raptor habet.
Nec tibi quod vir sum soli debetur; ab ipsis
Quos iactas, in te ius mihi manat, avis.
Iam tria, si nescis, fluxerunt saecula, genti
Ex quo perpetuum sponsa dicata meae es.
Neve peregrina quaeras de stirpe maritum,
Lex vetus, et magno Caesare digna, vetat.
Nec vetat hoc frustra: contemptor numinis hostis
Non procul est, cui tu praeda subinde fores.
Nil tibi, quo fidis, robur virtusve tuorum
Profuerit, nec, qua cingĕre, silva iuvet.
Quam fugis, haec nostrae debetur gloria genti,
Hunc obicem solum barbarus hostis habet.
Tu tamen externo quaeris de sanguine moechum
Improba, qui nostras iam populatur opes.
Culpa vetus: pridem fuit hac de gente petitus
Vir tibi, sed votis restitit ille tuis.
Fas, ait, haud tecum, quas optas, iungere taedas,
Alterius cum sis pacta marita toro.
Aeacidae sponsam magnorum ductor Achivûm

97. Tria saecula.] Since 1306, when Rudolph succeeded as First King of Bohemia of Austrian line.

101. Contemptor nimius.] The Turk on the border, between whom and Bohemia the Duchy of Austria comes in as an "obex" or "barrier".

104. Qua cingere silva.] Refers to the mountain forests girdling Bohemia.

105. Quam fugis.] "Scil. nostrae genti," which is *antecedent*, though coming after.

109. Culpa vetus.] Perhaps an allusion to the treatment of a famed Hapsburger, viz., Matthias (1612-19), who seated himself on the throne of Bohemia, and favoured the Protestants.

113. Ductor Achivûm.] Agamemnon, who carried off Briseis (Aeacidae sponsa), the beloved of Achilles.

Dum rapit, uxorem perdidit ipse suam.
Saepe canis captans umbram, quam latius aequor
Explicat, amittit quam tulit ore dapem.
Huic utinam, tibi qui procul est quaesitus adulter,
Sanguinis istius vena vel una foret.
Non ego te raptam quererer, mea vita; nec illi,
Nec nocitura tibi, quaereret arma dolor.
Hei, mihi quod semper metui, spes omnis in armis
Nunc posita est; rapidi verba tulere Noti.
Cum serva dominus, cogor cum coniuge coniunx
Cernere, quanquam obstant hinc amor, inde pudor.
Qui mihi te rapuit, coniunx, extrema minatur;
Nostra domus tecum relligioque perit.
Marte focos sanctasque Deûm defendimus aras;
Arma quis accuset pro lare, proque Iove?
Nec nostras tu sperne acies; non militat una
Gens mihi, sed toto miles ab orbe venit.
Marte ferox Celtes, nobis iam sanguine iunctus
Advolat, igne tuos ut populetur agros.
Festinatque frequens, quamvis non missus ab ullo
Anglus, et epoto Belga pedester equo.
Et geminae Hesperiae cultor: quis non tremat? orbem
Haec domuit veterem, terruit illa novum.
Quaeque aquilis paret semper victricibus, omnis
Praestat opem Domino Teutonis ora suo.

130. Una Gens mihi.] In edition of 1632 the reading is: Non militat Hellas Sola mihi. Altered in later edition of 1637 to suit *modern* situation.

131. Marte ferox Celtes.] France, then ruled by Louis XIII., who had for his queen Anne of Austria, and is therefore accounted by Austria as "nobis sanguine iunctus". Though called "of Austria," she was daughter of Philip II. of Spain, and is memorable as mother of Louis Quatorze.

134. Anglus . . . Belga.] These allusions seem to be not to the nationalities, but to individual volunteers from England and Belgium, joining the Austrians. (*Cf.* Wallenstein's assassins.)

134. Epoto . . . equo.] This is an echo of Martial's "Epoto Sarmata pastus equo" (*Spect.* 3). *There* it is quite appropriate regarding the *koumiss* of the Tartars: *here* the allusion is doubtful.

135. Geminae Hesperiae.] The two Spains, European and American.

137. Aquilis.] Eagle, the symbol of the Germanic or Holy Roman Empire.

Et sceleris crudus iam poscit Sarmata poenas,
Doctus et a tergo mittere tela Getes.
Quos istis populos? quae tantis agmina turmis
Oppones? belli quod caput, uxor, erit?
Nec numero nec Marte potens, cui foedera nulla,
Spondet inops et iam turba rebellis opem.
Deme fidem dictis: peregrinam fallere tutum,
Fasque putat domino gens malefida suo.
Forsitan Arctoas sceptro qui temperat undas,
Pridem exspectato milite mittet opem.
Ante meri laticem Iovis arbor, vinea glandes,
Silva dabit pisces, unda marina feras;
Ante ruet Boreas Arcto contrarius, ante
Surget ab Hesperiis Phoebus Eous aquis:
Ante polo tellus, undae miscebitur ignis,
Deque novo fiet, quod fuit ante, chaos,
Iustitiae pacisque parens armare rebelles
Quam velit, aut in te crimina tanta pati.
Iste suo nunquam spoliatur lumine Phoebus,
Nec vagus obliquo tramite carpit iter.
Adde, quod exemplum, quicquid causere, periclo
Non vacat, exempli prona patensque via est.
Huic opibus numeroque potens, et Martis alumnus,
Est populus; gens haec quod facit, illa potest.
Pacta crepas frustra, et tecum communia sacra:
Haec, ubi ius constat, quam leve pondus habent?
Raptori sed opem promittit avunculus, hostis

140. Sarmata . . . Getes.] The Slavonic peoples.

147. Arctoas undas.] Allusion evident to James I. of England, whose overstrained panegyric as "Justitiae pacisque parens" sounds now grimly ironical. The flowing lines describing all the portents that would happen ere James I. would draw the sword are however very beautiful.

159. Exemplum.] A dark hint at James's latent fear, lest England (*gens illa*) should follow Bohemia's example of revolt from a legitimate sovereign.

165. Avunculus.] Appears to be Christiern IV. of Denmark (died 1648), brother-in-law of James I. of England, and uncle to the Electress Palatine, or Queen of Bohemia. The mention of "his fens" seems a clear token. It was not till after 1623—the darkest period of the fortunes of Frederick, when Ferdinand transferred the Electorate to the Bavarian house—that Christiern exerted himself in his nephew's favour. Another poem in honour of Christiern IV.: *Delitiae*, I. pp. 88, 117.

Qui domino est, patriae turbo, ruina sacris.
Vana nimis spes haec; illi praecordia maior
Cura domat: sunt iam bella gerenda domi.
Intra castra, suas intra vix ille paludes
Tutus ab indigenae militis ense latet.
Pars populi spoliata sacris ducibusque, tumultu
Iam fremit, et reddi sacra ducesque petit.
Nec tantum hunc proprius contra stat miles in armis,
Maior ab externo qui venit hoste metus.
Poscit Iber poenas: fors et Leo iungis Ibero
Agmina: noxa recens, fulmine digna tuo.
Sed praesto fac esse viros: fac militet omnis
Europae atque Asiae flos tibi: ductor ubi est?
Haec, iterum magno si vita daretur Achilli,
Posset Achilleas cura decere manus.
Ista tuus, qui se regem miratur, Adonis
Munia vix inter posset obire Phryges.
Arma gerant alii: qui tantum castra sequutus
Aonidum, huic Phoebi barbitos apta magis.
His utinam monitis posset mollescere cautes,
Qua tibi, si quod habes, cor, Biomea, riget.
Non tibi succisa moreretur messis in herba;
Nec raperet sacros impia flamma lares.
Fecundus soli domino serviret agellus;
Et fugerent solos hoedus et agna lupos.
Nec tuba vel coenae vel somni rumperet horas;
Nec premeres dura casside molle caput.
Coniuge me, secura mali, secura pericli,
Transigeres longos et sine nube dies.
Sed si dura tibi non vis, vel parcere nescis,
Si quae forte colis numina, parce Diis.
Relligio comitata fide, cui tempora canis
Sparsa, tuos supplex volvitur ante pedes,

175. Iber . . . Leo.] Spain, *i.e.*, Castile; and Leon, the latter by punning allusion.
181. Adonis.] A jibe in the mouth of Austria at the Elector Palatine.
187. Non tibi succisa.] This picture of pastoral and rural peace is perfect.

Teque rogat, sancti per quae suxere parentes
Ubera, se praedam ne patiare rapi.
Martis, ait, spectator adest, conterminus Albi
Hostis, et auxilio forsan utrumque iuvat.
Sed vereor, ne, qui spectat, mox praemia tollat,
Duraque cum victo sub iuga victor eat.
Sic leo iam longo fessos certamine tauros
Occupat, et diram pascit utroque famem.
Vos opibus, vitaque simul, vos exuet aris
Barbara gens, nec qui me colat, ullus erit.
Virgineas non dura preces, et vota Deorum
Suscipe; te virgo cum Iove poscit opem.
Parce pias nimium cognato sanguine dextras
Polluere, ultores laedere parce Deos.
Quicquid agas, te noster amor, te cura sequetur;
Te sine nulla mihi gaudia, nulla quies.
Aut ego te potiar, mea lux, mea sola voluptas,
Aut moriar telis victima facta tuis.
Ad Styga descendit pro coniuge Thracius Orpheus,
Pro te ego mille velim Ditis adire domos.

201. Albi.] As the Lion watches to spring upon two weary Bulls that have been fighting, so there is an Enemy lying in wait. Is this the Slav or the Turk? Probably the Turk.

210. Ter virgo.] Should probably be Virgo, *i.e.*, the Madonna in glory.

VII. BIOMEA TO SARAVICTO.[1]

BOHEMIA IN REPLY TO AUSTRIA. (See No. VI. p. 59.)

ARGUMENT.

Thy letter has been read, under no veto, as thou deemest, imposed by my lord, but to what effect is such a missive ? 'Tis a painting to the life of thy own misdemeanours. Superstition and fraud and many evil things are therein only made more manifest. Usually vice shows not its face at the first, but at the very threshold thou betrayest wickedness, vamping up the plea of adultery. Proserpine was happy in her lot, suffering abduction, but not losing her fame. How could Biomea have been false to thy bed, when she was the spouse all the while of another lord ? No one can serve two masters. True, violence supervened, and, like Troy, like Jerusalem, I succumbed. Shall I reckon up the rapines of thy gathered crowns ? The cruelties and tortures and brutalities, worse than Nero's, thou hast perpetrated ? The Elbe and Ister are red with blood of mine shed through the impieties and impurities in thy train. Shall I mention thy idols of stone, thy manufacturing of the Deity out of the wafer of flour and bran ? Who would deem that Lycaon continued to be tolerated as a spouse, when once he was proved to be a wolf? For Caesar's Imperial law I care not: like a bubble (Papal bull), it perishes of its own futility. But suppose that I *am* a subject ; *thou* canst not be my lord. Many of Caesar's offspring have precedence of thee. The Dane has that prerogative, and what the Dane has, that Eliza [Elizabeth, Princess Palatine] conveys to my spouse. He, too, boasts Imperial ancestors, and as to rank and positions, thou art, indeed, sceptre-bearer ; but he whose function is that of viand-bearer was assigner of the sceptre to be borne. The Turk will stand in awe of him as well : the Turk who has caused so many victories over thee. But why pursue the nicely adjusted scales of reason ? The great array of peoples at thy side is empty show. Why expect aid from France or Thames?

[1] Compare R. Ayton's little gem on same theme, warning King James I. of the danger of base neglect, *Delitiae*, I. p. 70.

As a Lion is better liked than Vultures, so is Eliza's majestic power than that of Saravicto [Austria]. My realm is small, but the people are warlike; under a blind general [Ziska] they twice foiled thy ancestors. That same warrior gave his skin to be tanned to form a drum. Such is our land, and so expect it to deal reeling shocks to overthrow thee. Nature will droop and change before tyrants thrive. Vengeance of Phoebus is preparing such punishment as fell on the Python; on Tityus, a criminal like thee; on Agamemnon. Yet slow is the pace: nothing great or memorable is done quickly: Hercules was not engendered in one night, and elephants take ten years to develop. The panic-terror thou dost conjure up is vain. The realm of the Lion (? James VI., Scottish Lion) is safe. Holland is secure, with all domestic feuds assuaged; Spain with its snowy Lion (Leon), that once preyed thereon, will be in turn the victim. The Meuse will send aid, the martial race of Bouillon from Sedan; also Auvergne and Bourbon. The Imperial eagles shall bend before the standards of the ruler of Sedan. As for reproaches against our ruler or commander, why, a captain surely can possess accomplishments. Witness Alexander and Caesar—both votaries of culture. Like Perseus, the prince has come to rescue his Andromeda; or, he comes as Hercules, who drove the evil birds from Arcady. How grand this captain, who now, in my spouse's absence, rising superior to the clouds of envy, makes Rhine and Ister stepping-stones in his triumphant march! But why contend in words any more? Fulfil thine own vow, and get thee down to Hades, if thou wilt win my love; and what thou doest, do quickly.

VII. BIOMEA SARAVICTONI.

Quae cupis, inspexi : nec, quod rebare, maritus
  Hoc vetuit : quid enim littera lecta nocet ?
Sed quid agis ? lectae quid te iuvere tabellae ?
  Hic tua tu propria crimina pingis acu.
Stulta superstitio, iactantia, probra, tyrannis,
  Et furor et fraudes, quae latuere, patent.
At saltem vacuum servari crimine limen
  Debuit, et prima fronte nitere pudor.
Prima carent lymphis quae praebet pocula caupo ;
  Prima lupanaris ianua fraude vacat.
Vestibulo imprudens fraudem tu prodis in ipso,
  Dum, quod es, occultas, et manifesta negas.
Quae famam calamo, iugulum cum coniuge ferro
  Appetit, hostilis non erit illa manus ?
Crimen adulterii praetexis ; scilicet ut sim
  Iam lupa, ne forsan tu videare lupus.
Felix sorte sua coniunx Plutonia ; rapta est
  Illa quidem, famam sed sine labe tenet.
Vis tua iuncta probro est. Sed cur opprobria fuco
  Non tegis ? est fraus haec nuda patensque nimis.
Qui Biomea tui violasset foedera lecti,
  Alterius quae tum coniugis uxor erat ?
Quem mihi, nec pridem, rapuerunt fata, superstes
  Vir fuit, admisi num simul una duos ?

9. Carent lymphis.] *i.e.*, is undiluted. "*First* the good wine, *afterward* the worse."
13. Calamo . . . ferro.] Coniuge, *i.e.*, calami. Pen and penknife are "coniuges".
21. Qui, Biomea.] Qui, here, is *interrogative* = How ?

Si quae contraxi tecum, vivente marito,
  Foedera, non coniunx tu, sed adulter eras.
Me tibi confiteor sponsam vivente petitam
  Coniuge, nec facinus displicuisse viro.
Sed nil ista iuvant; tu moechus, leno maritus
  Audiet, est duplex crimen, uterque reus.
Uxor eram, non serva viri, quin talia nollet
  Serva pati, servit nemo duobus heris.
Nec iactare viri prodest insignia; praedam
  Hanc domina invita fraus violenta tulit.
Pergama capta dolo, Solymae vis obruit arces;
  Quid facias, regnat vis ubi iuncta dolo?
Vis manifesta nimis; populi de fraude queruntur,
  Iure quibus longo foedere iuncta fui.
His inconsultis (quod mos et publica gentis
  Iura vetant) thalamis sum sociata tuis.
Legitimum sed finge torum, me cruda tyrannis,
  Me tua barbaries non sinit esse ream.
Libera quae nupsi, duro servire coacta
  Sum domino, cui pro coniuge praeda fui.
Quis numeret tua quot foedaris sceptra rapinis?
  Promptius expediam quot tegat Ida feras.
Ast utinam duntaxat opes et regna sitisses
  Non tua; sit licet haec perniciosa sitis:
Coniugis, infandum, coniunx haurire cruorem
  Coepisti, tigribus saevior atque lupis.
Albis adhuc Isterque rubet conterminus Albi,
  Sanguine se maior factus uterque meo.
Crevit in immensum feritas; praebere coactus
  Est iugulum tremulo cum sene saepe puer.
Materno quoties rapta est de viscere proles?
  Vulneribus quoties concidit icta novis?
Quin et militibus de matre rubentia saepe
  In duo partiri corpora ludus erat.
Ludus erat, memini, nec deerat tessera ludo,
  Carnifices acuens in scelus omne manus.

(*Here two lines as to Utraquists were dropped in edition of* 1637. *Note on* 61.)

Eruta busta patrum, violata cadavera ferro
  Vidimus, et saevis tradita frusta rogis.
Saepe cadaveribus texisti altaria, fertur
  Qualia Geryon dona tulisse patri.
Quid memorem tot stupra tuis patrata sub armis?
  Praeda pudens virgo, praeda marita fuit.
Matris in amplexu proles, violata mariti
  Ante oculos coniunx, mox iugulata ruit.
Nec tumulis servatus honos; quis putre cadaver
  Crediderit stupri vim potuisse pati?
Adde fidem: stuprum passa est effossa sepulcro
  Femina, barbariem hanc num ferat ipse Nero?
Culmen adhuc scelerum superest: contendere caelo
  Ausus es, et diras in sacra ferre manus.
Omnia contactu coepit foedare propago,
  Nescio quae, scelerum quae tibi monstrat iter.
Haec opibus numeroque potens; sed gentis origo
  Non minus obscura est, quam tua, Nile, fuit.
Sunt, Laertiadae sociis, quibus orta videtur,
  Inter grunnirent dum fera turba sues,
Seu quia tetra lues paedore et sordibus orbem
  Inquinat, a suibus seu quia nomen habet.
Est Furiis, est qui prognatam credat Iberis;
  Fors quia Geryon hos quoque iactat avos.

61. Two very important lines appearing in edition of 1620 were, in Johnston's time, dropped out in edition 1637, between the words "manus" and "eruta":—

"Tessera erat, SUB UTRAQUE, Deus quia symbola bina
  Instituens, specie vult sub utraque coli".

"The watchword was: 'Under both kinds'. Because God, in instituting symbols twain [bread and wine], wills to be worshipped 'under *both* kinds'." Compare Schiller on the Utraquists of Bohemia, *Die Piccolomini*, Act IV. Scene 5. To this day the gigantic "cups" on the top of towers in Bohemia are mementos of the "Sub Utraque" (*i.e.*, specie) struggle. The name *Calixtins*, or the moderate Hussites, is derived from *Calix*, the cup in the Holy Communion, withdrawn from the laity by Council of Constance, 1418.

82. A suibus nomen.] The allusion seems to be to the loathsome "Syphilis," which he seeks to connect with "sus," a swine! Line 79 seems to have a textual defect.

Sunt qui Cerbereae germen letale salivae
Iurent, quod tellus post aconita tulit.
Gorgonis accusant multi, vel virus Echidnae,
Nec pauci patrem te, basilisce, putant.
Ast ego Phineas potius, fera monstra, volucres
Has mundo pestes progenuisse rear.
Omnia conveniunt; his castae virginis ora
Sunt data; virgineum nil tamen intus habent.
Unca manus nimis est; non ipse rapacior illis
Harpalus, Autolycus cum patre, Massa, Cilix.
Ingluvies vesana tenet, gravis omnibus Orci
Progenies aurum, praedia, regna vorat.
Pallor inest, quem vel Venus enervata, vel auri
Iam lassata fames nec satiata, facit.
Spurcius hac turba nihil est: non vilia Phinei
Prandia, et Arcadicas polluit illa dapes:
Structa Deo, quibus esca Deus, convivia caeli
Conspurcare suis sordibus ausa fuit.
Incoluit volucrum pestis terramque fretumque,
Haec etiam terram noxa fretumque colit.
Sparserunt illae subtexto sole tenebras,
Et mundum tenebris obruit ista cohors.
Ira Iovis Stygiis olim Stymphalidas undis
Excivit; pestem hanc extulit ira Iovae.
Impia gens tota est; armat cui perdita mentem
Ambitio, linguam fraus mera, sica manum;
Caelo invisa, solo gens indignissima, regum
Pernicies, populi pestis, et ira Deûm.
Illius impulsu cum regno sacra petisti
Nostra, dolo primum, mox feritate mera.
Saxea cogebar venerari numina; saxis
Oscula cum precibus danda fuere mihi.
Quis furor, aiebam, coram procumbere caeco?
Quis furor est surdum sollicitare prece?

109. Impia gens.] It is probably the Jesuits, whose origin was from Spain, that are here so darkly drawn.

Cur here quam finxi, nunc audit numen, imago?
Cur operi cogor tura litare meo?
Basia marmoreae fertur libasse puellae
Pygmalion, operis captus amore sui.
Fors veniam sculptor meruit, spirabat imago
Nescio quid vivum, et virginis ora ferens.
Sed quae membra Deo finges? quo marmore mentem
Exprimat ars? oculos illa manumque fugit.
Haec ego: sed pelagi irati tu surdior undis,
Surdior, heu saxis, quae venerabar, eras.
Aucta superstitio est: e farre et furfure numen
Vidimus, et coctum furnigenamque Deum.
Hoc pro Palladio crustum plebs stulta colebat;
Sanctius hoc nullum numine numen erat.
Huic quoties sum iussa genu submittere? iussa
Furfureo quoties munera ferre Deo?
Obstupui, fugitque mihi de pectore pectus:
Haud aliter, quam si visa Medusa foret.
Haec illa est pietas, Saravicto, haec numina laesa,
Haec sacra, quae iactas, relligioque patrum.
Hoc ego sum, fateor, quondam detenta furore;
Et fuit ah, nimis ah, mens mihi capta diu.
Sed rediit pridem pulsis mens sana tenebris:
Quodque prius placuit, iam patet esse nefas.
Esse nefas constat, quod adores, fingere numen,
Quaeque Diis libas farra, putare Deos.
Maius adhuc scelus est, quod cogis mansa vorare
Numina; numinibus parceret ipse Gyges.
Tu tamen haec, memini, ferro grassatus et igne
Ursisti: perii quot Biomea modis?
Haecne torus vel ferre potest, vel ferre tenetur?
Virginis an coniunx effera tigris erit?
Quis putet uxori mansisse Lycaona iunctum
Connubio, postquam constitit esse lupum?

130. Furnigenamque Deum.] Transubstantiation glanced at.
146. Ipse Gyges.] *i.e.*, the most inhuman of Giants.

Huic subdat se serva iugo; quae libera nubit,
  Obtinet antiquum, et libera nupta manet.
Si vacat annales et gesta revolvere, nostri
  Exemplis poterunt iura patere tori.
Ante tui similis, Saravicto, saepe maritus
  Obtigit; at iussi res sibi habere suas.
Ius ab avis frustra repetis: quis velle parentes
  Crediderit natam consociare lupo?
Nec tua me terret Gorgo, lex Caesaris; illa,
  Bulla velut, propria futilitate ruit.
Sub sua quantumvis iuga miserit omnia Caesar,
  Ius tamen in thalamos non habet ille meos.
Sed fac habere; suae fac promisisse maritam
  Me soboli, mihi vir tu tamen esse nequis.
Caesare prognati plures te iure priores,
  Nascendi si quid tempus et ordo potest.
Hoc, plures inter, Cimber ius obtinet, et quod
  Cimber habet, sponso ius dat Elisa meo.
Nec mihi de sponsi quaesitus sanguine coniunx
  Restitit, ut fingis, quod tibi pacta forem.
Sola superstitio vetuit mihi iungere taedas:
  Nec mihi, sed sacris restitit ille meis.
Simplicitas haec digna pati ludibria; nostro
  Corda viro constant nobiliore luto.
Hunc, sceptris elate tuis, ne despice: possunt,
  Quae geris, illius sceptra decere manus.
Caesareo si te prognatum sanguine iactas:
  Caesaribus coniunx est oriundus avis.
Munia si confers, tu regni sceptrifer: ille,
  Ferre dapes solitus, sceptra ferenda dedit.
Nec minus hunc, quam te, metuet conterminus hostis,

169. Cimber.] King of Denmark, uncle of Princess Elizabeth, the wife of the Elector and titular queen of Bohemia.

182. Ille, ferre dapes solitus.] The Elector Palatine, who was "First Elector" of the Holy Roman Empire, had the office of Sancti Romani Imperii *Archidāpifer* = "Arch-sewer": *cf.* VI. 24. So our own Stewarts were, in their early Fitzalan time, "*Dapiferi* regis Scotorum," as in Laing's *Seals*, I. 769, etc. Senescallus and Dapifer are interchangeable titles.

Qui toties ex te rapta tropaea tulit.
Ast ego quid sector rationum pondera? bellum
Tu ferus et belli fulmina sola crepas.
Advolat, inquis, opem laturus Celta, Britannus,
Belga, Latinus, Iber, Sarmata, Teuto, Getes.
Scilicet est tanti Saravicto: pascitur umbris,
Et iucunda sui somnia fingit amor.
Cur tibi, per Superos, se iungat Celta, negasti
Cui toties, bello cum premeretur, opem?
Cur Tamesim exspectas? Saravictone numen Elisae,
Vulturibus debet carior esse Leo.
Belga domi quod agat, crudas quo temperet iras,
Inveniet forsan cuspis Ibera foris.
E Latio fatuas mittet, pro milite, bullas
Roma, cucullatos Teutonis ora greges.
Cetera barbaries gens est mera, bruta, rebellis,
Pauca, fugax, vecors, vilis, inermis, inops.
His ego nec larvas hominum, nec spectra, nec umbras
Opponam, mecum est res tibi, cumque viris.
Est ditio mihi parva quidem, sed Martia pubes;
Quaeque tuos caeco sub duce fregit avos.
Ille sua moriens, hos certus versa daturos
Terga fugae, iussit tympana pelle tegi.
Quae tulit hunc, superest tellus, et mascula virtus,
Nunc quoque fulmineas experiere manus.
Tot populos quid posse putas, tot sceptra, tot urbes
Imperii, regno foedere iuncta meo?
Nec Cimbrum, nec tu vicinum spreveris Hunnum,
Cui Latium simul et Gallia praeda fuit.
Arma parant omnes, quin et Leo colligit iras,
Et generosa suus pectora fervor habet.
Ille suam, quocunque feras vestigia, prolem

204. Caeco sub duce.] This can only mean the Bohemian one-eyed chief, Ziska, who left his skin to be turned into a drum against his foes.

In Alciatus, the Emblema (170), of one formidable when dead, ends with the lines: "Sic cute detracta Ziskas, in tympana versus, Boemos potuit vincere Pontifices".

213. Leo.] Probably spoken as a Scotchman would; the "Lion Rampant".

Vulturibus praedam non sinit esse tuis.
Ver prius est violis, aestas caritura cicadis,
Autumnus Bacchi munere, bruma nive,
Rhenus ab Oceano, Rheno contrarius Ister,
Euxino refugus de mare vertet iter:
Lux sua sideribus, deerunt sua sidera caelo,
Et caelum et Superûm cum Iove turba ruet,
Quam, quae iure peto, neget, aut impune tyrannis
Esse sinat pacis iustitiaeque parens.
Phoebus hic est, fateor, quo nec formosior alter,
Nec melior toto cernitur orbe Deus.
Fas tamen irasci, nec Phoebum dedecet ira;
Telaque, si nescis, quae iaculetur, habet.
Ille suis tumidum stravit Pythona sagittis,
In capreas tantum queis prius usus erat.
Occidit his ingens Tityus, tibi crimine iunctus;
Ille Deae, mihi tu vim scelerate paras.
His dedit Atrides rapta Chryseide poenas;
Coniunx quantumvis nullius illa foret.
Tu, mea qui Phoebo coram connubia turbas,
Moliris maius, quam luit ille, nefas.
Non impune feres: nostri tu spicula Phoebi
Protinus, et longas experiere manus.
Sueta diu meritae clementia distulit irae
Fulmina, pensabit sed gravitate moras.
Nil cito firmatur magnum et memorabile; monstra
Qui domuit, nox huic non fuit una satis.
Et qui mole sua, qui terret viribus hostem,
Protrudunt anni vix elephanta decem.
Panicus obiicitur terror; subiecta Leoni
Criminis exemplo regna trahentur, ais.
Pone metum; vili quam distat purpura panno,
Tam distat solium quo sedet ille tuo.
Natus hic imperio est Princeps, virtute tuetur
Ius patrium, et se nil sub Iove maius habet.
Ista domi secura, foris metuenda potestas
Mittet opem, quam ius, foedera, sacra petunt,

Agmina coniunget Batavi dux roboris, hosti
Qui terror, patriae est umbo, columna sacris.
Orta domi nuper tempestas sponte quievit;
Iam quassat Batavas nulla procella rates.
Poscere quem fingis, poenas dabit ipse Batavis,
Iam toties nivei praeda Leonis, Iber.
Sed Leo cur, ut ais, contra paret ire Leonem?
Quam causare, prior foedere noxa fuit.
Nec mihi devotae deerit sua gloria Mosae,
Quam procul a nostris finibus esse queror.
Martia Bulloni soboles, patris aemula proles,
Hic pridem in pugnas ardet, et arma parat.
Magnus avus, maiorque parens, et avunculus acrem
Urget, et Arvernum, Borboniumque genus.
Cognato cognatus opem feret; ire per enses
Pro sibi cognato sanguine coget amor.
Ille triumphatas aquilas, quas fulmina iactas
Ferre Iovis, coget signa Sedana sequi.
Quid tibi nunc animi est? an adhuc mea temnere pergis
Agmina? mente puto te meliore frui.
Quis mihi militiae sit ductor, quaerere noli;
Hic ubi tu dux es, quilibet esse potest.
Mille duces nobis; sed dic de millibus unum,
Cur onus hoc sponsum posse subire negas?
Hercule natus avo, Galli Mavortis alumnus,
Flos iuvenum, belli ductor an esse nequit?
Despicis, Aonidum fuerit quod castra sequutus,
Solaque pro telis sumere plectra iubes.

253. Batavi dux roboris.] Prince Maurice of Nassau.

258. Nivei praeda Leonis.] Is this a mistake in heraldry for the *blue* "Lion Belgique," whose revolt gave the "Spaniard" so much trouble?

267. Cognato cognatus.] Duc de Bouillon was the Elector Frederick's uncle.

270. Signa Sedana.] The Principality of Sedan was at this time Protestant. See Vol. II No. LXXXV.

276. Sponsus.] This can only mean the Elector Palatine, as King of Bohemia.

277. Hercule natus avo.] Who the "*avus*" is may be doubtful, as it may mean only *ancestor*, not necessarily *grandfather*. The Elector's mother being of the House of Nassau, the reference may be to the great William of Orange.

Ergo tibi qui plectra tulit, de fonte sororum
Qui bibit, Aeacides despiciendus erit?
Quis vel Alexandri vel magni Caesaris arma
Spernat? at Aonidum cultor uterque fuit.
Mentis et ingenii cessit cultura Minervae,
Haec eadem saevi munia Martis obit.
Tu tibi quos fingis, ductoribus utere; nobis
Ductor erit coniunx, dux erit ille ducum.
Persea ductorem vellet, si viveret, unum
Andromede, res huic crederet illa suas.
Andromedae Perseus, mihi dempsit ahenea coniunx
Vincula; fortunas huic ego credo meas.
Expulit Arcadicis Harpyias finibus olim
Amphitryoniades; exiget iste meis.
Quantus et hic ductor, qui nunc absente marito
Te quatit, et passim pro Iove victor ovat?
Maior hic invidia; non primum discit ad Albim
Proelia, nec tellus una tropaea dedit.
Fulmineam pridem mirata est Gallia dextram,
Mavorti Mavors cum tulit alter opem.
Iuliacos quanto prostrarit fulmine muros,
Ipse refer, nec enim non memor esse potes.
Ante triumphantem Rhenus, nunc conspicit Ister,
Estque tuo semper sanguine partus honos.

282. Aeacides.] Achilles in IXth Iliad, when found playing on the harp.

297. Maior hic invidia.] These fine lines might have been thought to suggest Gustavus Adolphus, but they are found in the edition of the poem in 1620, long before the Swedish monarch appeared on the scene. The allusion is probably to the exploits of the roving and ubiquitous Count Ernest Mansfeldt, in behalf of the Prince Palatine. The double sketch by Schiller of this Count, first in "Thirty Years' War," and secondly in "Wallenstein," suits with this picture of him by Johnston. He is that Mansfeldt who

"Wanted but a longer life
To have marked out with his good sword, lordship
That should reward his courage".—(Coleridge's *Wallenstein*.)

Plura in Von Raumer, I. 48 (Eng. Transl.). *Invidia maior* is from Hor., *Od.*, II. 20·4.

301. Iuliacos.] Jülich or Juliers, a duchy greatly battled for. Maurice of Nassau seized it in 1609, and in 1622 the Spaniards reft it away under the Count of Berg. On the whole Cleve-Jülich embroglio, see Carlyle's *Frederick*, Book III. chap. xv.; Coxe's *Austria*, II. 113; Howes, in Nichols' *Progr.*, II. 369 n.; and Von Raumer, I. 400.

Nec me, quae recitas, terrent incommoda belli,
His quae sustinui sunt leviora malis.
Imminet, exclamas, sacris cervicibus hostis
Barbarus, et praedam forsan utrumque feret.
Has utinam pietas movisset vera querelas,
Et non fucatus relligionis amor.
Sed vereor, notas ne tu delapsus ad artes
Pelle sub hoedina tigrida saevus alas.
Exue te larvis; si tangunt candida pectus
Numina, cur mihi me, cur aliena rapis?
Me mihi linque modo, timor hic vanescet in auras:
Barbarus hic neutri tum metuendus erit.
Ast ego cui certo? cantatur naenia surdo:
Non tibi relligio, sed Biomea placet.
Hanc petis, hanc ardes, hanc nolles linquere praedam,
Si vel tota Deûm cum Iove turba roget.
Caesa cadam potius Biomeae victima, tristis
Umbra prius Stygios, inquis, adibo lacus.
Haec si fixa tuae constat sententia menti,
Quod facis, hoc cito fac, vela secunda precor.

324. Quod facis, hoc cito fac.] Addressed to Judas in St. John xiii. 27. Biomea thus desires the fulfilment of the self-imprecations with which Saravicto had in VI. closed his appeal.

*** The fires still slumber, of which the two preceding poems, Nos. VI. and VII., mark the old eruption. It is interesting to know that recently (as may be seen from the following extract from the *St. James's Gazette*) a party in Bohemia renews the old complaint:—

"Considerable excitement was caused in the Austrian Reichsrath by a speech of Dr. Gregr, the leader of the Young Czechs, in which he inveighed against the manner in which Bohemia was treated by the Government. 'The majority of the Czech population of Bohemia,' he continued, 'is utterly wretched in the midst of this alien empire, and the longing to emerge from their Babylonian captivity has already penetrated into the lowest strata of the Bohemian people. Could the Bohemians of long ago have foreseen what would become of their descendants, their choice of a King in 1526 would have been very different. Their nationality is oppressed and persecuted in this Austrian State, which is a State of violence and tyranny towards all Slavonic races. The bond between the Crown and Bohemia will be severed if the traditional rights of Bohemia are scouted much longer, and the future relations of the two countries will be those of the conquered towards the conquerors.'"

N.B.—The year 1526 in Bohemian history marks the death of Ludwig *ohne Haut*, at Mohacz, and the accession of Ferdinand I., of Spanish-Austrian line.

VIII. THE NYMPH OF THE NECKAR TO THE HEROES OF ENGLAND.

Like Nos. VI. and VII., this poem appeared also in a separate form, but without date of year, although with "Heidelbergae" on title-page. On this there is a device, which may be thus described: Two figures of snake-footed giants, each holding a branch, are seated back to back, and on their shoulders rests an urn with certain letters thus arranged:—

G G

F.

The urn is surmounted by flames and a Bird with upsoaring wings rising out of them, Phoenix-like. Scroll around the flames: "Semper Eaedem". Above the Bird's head a scroll with words:—

"De la mia Morte Eterna vita io vivo".

(This device and the ornamentation of heading before the poem are identical with those used in the 1620 edition of previous poem, a circumstance which fixes the date also of this (undated) poem in its separate form.)

The key to the interpretation of the poem is found in the fact that Heidelberg, the capital of the Palatinate, is on the *Neckar*, Latin Nicer, whence Nicrina, which therefore stands for "Nymph (or City) of the Neckar". (Latent in the word is the root of Nix and Nicker, a kind of water Elves or Spirits in Teutonic mythology.)

Very acute was the situation caused by the disasters of the Elector Palatine. These disasters he himself foreboded, for "as he (Coxe's *Austria*, 2·168) signed the act of election to Bohemia with a trembling hand, he bedewed it with his tears," but Elizabeth, his consort, bravely urged him on: and the result was that his feeble grasping at the Bohemian crown led to his losing his own Palatinate. In 1620 a court-dependent at London writes: "We had a short and quick alarm here at the first news of Spinola's entering upon the Palatinate, and it troubled the king [James I.] awhile; yet the Baron Dhena [envoy of the Prince Palatine] could not persuade him to intermit his sports, and enter into some serious consideration of the business, protesting he did not know whether his Master [the elector] at that hour had one foot of land left in those parts".[1] (Nichols' *Progr.*, IV. 617.)

[1] A great state-paper in 1620, composed by Bacon, deals with the embroglio, Bacon's *Works* (II. 118, edition 1837). See also interesting letters of Bacon to the Princess Eliza-

Yet the "pacific" king could give graceful expression to his writhing thoughts: when the negotiations with Spain for a daughter-in-law did not seem likely to bring about the restoration of the Palatinate, James said: "*He liked not to marry his son* [Charles] *with a portion of his daughter's* [Elizabeth] *tears*"; and, again: "He should be sorrie to welcome one daughter with a smiling face, and leave his own onely daughter at the same time weeping and disconsolate". (Nichols' *Progr.*, IV. 1120.) The following contemporary notice is interesting as regards the Bohemian embroglio: "The Spanish marriage project proceeds, although in the end one party means to deceive the other. Spain, naïvely, seeks thereby to delay the succours which might be sent to the King of Bohemia, and James finds in it a good pretext for not declaring himself on the subject of the affairs of Germany." (Von Raumer, II. 243.) The result was that on $\frac{11}{21}$ of September, 1622, Heidelberg fell, and Tilly was master of the splendid Palace, with its treasures and Library, of the Elector Palatine.

ARGUMENT.

Can the city of the Neckar make appeal by pen to Britain? All ways are blocked by troops under the Imperial Eagles. But yet we may try: the loss of paper is a small loss. From a prison Hypermnestra made her appeal: she, indeed, for love; but I for life. Dangers encircle me: Scylla on this hand, Charybdis on that. I am like to Hesione or Andromeda, when exposed to the fury of raging monsters. My spouse and defender is away. A rumour runs that ye, O Heroes of Britain! are coming to the rescue; and I hover betwixt hope and fear. Thousand grounds there are of fear: there is one of Hope: our cause is the cause of Heaven. 'Tis for you to hasten: the Neckar is in the grasp of the enemy. The warrior who led a host too late to help fallen Troy did no good, neither the shepherd who furbished weapons after the wolf had sacked the fold. But why incite *you* with such arguments? Your own brave hearts and ancient fame should spur you on. 'Tis no expedition like the Colchian or Trojan, for a golden fleece, or to recover a frail queen of beauty. 'Tis no contest against British allies, or against the British standard with its Lilies and Roses twain combined. That is royal bravery which succours the distressed; and such virtue climbs the stars.

beth, *Ibid.*, pp. 136-244, and one in French to the Prince Palatine (p. 212). In another letter (p. 258) he speaks of the Princess as "that excellent Lady, whose fortune is so distant from her merits and virtue". Delightful glimpses of the Princess, and the hopes darkening into fears, hovering around her, in Dr. Donne's letters, *passim*, Vol. VI. of Alford's Edition of Donne; also his verse *Epithalamion*, on the marriage of the Princess, *Ibid.*, p. 550. Two autograph letters of the Princess Elizabeth to Marie, Countess of Mar, regarding two sons of the Countess in attendance at her Court, were exhibited in the Glasgow Exhibition of 1888 by Sheriff Erskine Murray. See *Scottish National Memorials*, p. 76. *Plura* under No. XXXVI.

There shines Perseus because of chivalry to Andromeda: there shine, too, the Dolphin and the Ram for wafting Arion and Phryxus; and the twin Pisces, one bearing Venus, the other her son Cupid, shine aloft. Perhaps some one will say hereafter, as he surveys the sky: "These blazing orbs mark Nicrina's rescue. There shines the star of Vere, of Oxford also, and not far off the gleam of Essex. So the constellation of Gerard will outshine Perseus, and that of Rich will make pale the star of Gemini." If Nicrina is not herself worthy of such champions, Elizabeth, the princess, is—that glory of the world, daughter of the king whom Britain counts its Lord. Expectation waits breathless: every sail that comes, our eldest boy cries out "a British sail," and, lo! it is but from our own Palatinate. The season favours. The foe will sullenly break up on the advent of the shadow of Vere. We remember the exploits at Ostend, which was the grave of Europe, those at Nieuport, and the rout of Spain. The name of Essex will strike terror. But, O Heroes! speed is all in all, if ye mean to act and save.

VIII. NICRINA AD HEROAS ANGLOS.

Ducat, an abiiciat calamum Nicrina? Britannos
  Quod petit, infestum reddidit hostis iter.
Occupat imperio terras iam Caesar et undas,
  Nec superest votis praeter Inane meis.
Forsan et hic, domini dum passim castra sequuntur,
  Caesareae nobis insidiantur aves.
Sors tentanda tamen, levis est iactura papyri,
  Quodque parum speres, fors patefiet iter.
Scripsit Hypermnestra medio de carcere, venit
  Scripta per obstantes littera mille seras.
Illi caecus amor, vitae mihi cura tuendae
  Inveniet faciles in mea vota vias.
Undique circumstant miseram discrimina, dextrum
  Scylla latus, laevum vasta Charybdis habet.
Qualiter Hesione crimen luitura parentis,
  Cum foret aequoreo victima pacta gregi;
Qualiter et monstris virgo devota marinis
  Andromede, cotes et maris inter aquas:
Taliter extremae trepidat Nicrina ruinae
  Proxima: nec spes est, proh dolor, ulla fugae.
Sponsus abest, qui me semper victricibus armis
  Protegat: externam quaerere cogor opem.
Rumor it, Heroes, miserae succurrere velle
  Vos mihi, sunt qui iam vela dedisse putent.
Haeret in ambiguo mens inter spemque metumque,
  Spem metus, expellit spes mihi saepe metum.

2. Quod petit.] *i.e.*, iter. The road to, or communication with, Britain.
3. Caesar.] Ferdinand II. of Austria.
9. Hypermnestra.] See the 14th Epistle of Ovid's *Heroides*, "Hypermnestra Lynceo".
25. Haeret.] This distich is worthy of Ovid.

Tensa levi quoties sinuantur carbasa vento,
Naufragii metus est; si silet aura, morae.
Et Canis igne furens, et caeli nubila terrent,
Et maris, et longae taedia crebra viae.
Pallor habet, quoties in vos duxisse phalangas
Dicitur Ausonio sub duce saevus Iber.
Mille metus causae; superest spes una salutis;
Pro Iove bellandum, dux erit ille viae.
Vos properate modo; Nicrum iam possidet hostis:
Tam vicina nequit ferre ruina moras.
Pergama quid iuvit, numeroso milite, ductor
Auxilium qui post Pergama capta tulit?
Expedit incassum trepidans venabula pastor,
Praeda feris postquam cessit ovile lupis.
Sed quid ago? stimulos cur stulta ruentibus addo,
Cur aquilae pennas, Aeacidaeque pedes?
Vos genus et virtus heroo sanguine maior
Incitat, et laudis luxuriosa seges.
Non haec Phasiacas armatur classis in oras,
Ut sacra Phryxeae vellera raptet ovis.
Nec petitur vastum pellex fugitiva per aequor,
Qui furor Argivae nobilitatis erat.
Nec socios contra stringuntur tela Britannos,
Aut geminis pridem lilia iuncta rosis.
Arma regit pietas. Huic vos incumbitis uni,
Ne rapidis insons praeda sit agna lupis.
Extremis quae rebus opem fert, regia virtus
Creditur, et magni numine digna Iovis.
Dum tonat, et caelo minitantes fulmine turres

32. Ausonio.] Probably the *Italian* general, Spinola.

41. Stimulos.] To put spurs in the willing steed. Original is in Hom., *Il.*, VIII. 293.

42. Aeacidae pedes.] The "swift-footed" Achilles.

47. Pellex.] Helen of Troy.

50. Lilia.] A synonym for England of the Tudors. The lilies of France had been assumed on the English shield since Edward III. The Roses were united in 1485, but, though *attached* as badges, do not figure as "bearings" in the *quarters* of the old English shield.



... by Annan & Sons Glasgow

Princess Elizabeth.

ELECTRESS PALATINE AND QUEEN OF BOHEMIA.

Disiicit, afflictis porrigit ille manum.
Nec sua, quae miseris succurrit, praemia desunt
Virtuti; haec multis stravit ad astra viam.
Intulit Inachiden caelo subducta periclis
Andromede; merces haec pietatis erat.
Hic nitet et Delphin, te qui servavit, Arion,
Et pia, quae Phryxum per mare vexit, ovis.
Nant gemini iuxta pisces: Euphratis in undis
Hic Veneris, nati portitor ille fuit.
Forsan et hinc aliquis, suspectans sidera, dicet,
Has caelo imposuit salva Nicrina faces.
Hic Verius, rutilos illic Oxfordius ignes
Explicat; Essexi nec procul inde iubar.
Persea Gerardus, Geminos vicinia Graii,
Herculis exstinguent astra Richaea faces.
Digna minus tantis si fors Nicrina videtur

67. Verius, Oxfordius.] The "mullet" or "*star*" in the shield of the Veres may have suggested this astronomical sally. There were two Veres, brothers, who were engaged in these wars: Sir Francis, grandson of the 15th Earl of Oxford (1554-1608), the hero of Nieuport and Ostend (see interesting sketch in Motley's *Netherlands*, III. p. 69, and glimpse of, in Cecil's *Letters to Carew* (Camd. Soc.), p. 94), and his younger brother, Horace, afterwards Lord Vere (1565-1635). The latter, besides being present also at Nieuport and the defence of Ostend, took part in the early scenes of the Thirty Years' War (Carlyle's *Frederick*, Book III. chap. xvi.; James Grant's *Hepburn*, p. 12; Dr. Donne's *Works*, VI. pp. 379, 389), and measured swords with Tilly in 1623. Not being sufficiently supported by James I., he had to return not inglorious, though unsuccessful. Our Scottish soldier, Alex. Lesley, Earl of Leven, served in Holland under Vere (Pinkerton's *Icon. Scot.*).

68. Essexi.] Robert Devereux, Third Earl of Essex (1592-1646), son of the ill-fated Essex who figures prominently in the questions as to Bacon, Lord Verulam, and who came to the block in the latter days of Queen Elizabeth. This third earl raised a troop, and joined Lord Oxford in 1620 to assist the Elector Palatine (Nichols' *Progr.*, IV. 610, 611 n.; Walter Yonge's *Diary* (Camd. Soc.), pp. 32-3). He is the Essex of the Parliamentary Army in the Civil War. An interesting letter of Essex is found in Green's *Lives* (6·17), in which, addressing the Long Parliament, he pleads consideration for the Princess, "for whose sake I had the honour first to bear arms".

69. Gerardus.] A warrior, Sir Gerard Herbert, is a defender of Heidelberg (Rapin's *Hist. of Engl.*, II. p. 216 note).

69. Graii.] On Graius (Sir Andrew Grey), see No. VI. At first sight one might be apt to assume this as the "Graius Hercules," but the edition of 1632 places a comma between.

70. Richaea.] Sir Charles Rich, brother to the Earl of Warwick, was one of the champions, and along with him were "Sir James Heyes, Knevet, Hume, and Heiborn" (*i.e.*, Hepburn).—Ar. Wilson, *History*, p. 218.

Vindicibus, digna est orbis Elisa decus.
Vester amor quondam, nunc est quoque semine regis
Edita, quem iactat terra Britanna patrem.
Diva, Deûm soboles, pelago iactatur eodem,
Quo Nicrina, vehit puppis et una duas.
Una duas fortuna manet: mansisset Elisa
Sospite me sospes, me pereunte perit.
Diva perit mecum, regni pars altera vestri,
Totaque natorum turba tenella comes.
Iamque laborantes regis cum prole nepotes,
Auxilio, clamant, terra Britanna veni.
Nata per, heu, functae cineres, et busta parentis
Vos rogat, hi per quae sceptra tuetur avus.
Quodque rogant, sperare iuvat: iunctura Nicrinae
Tamesias omnis creditur hora rates.
Non procul, adscensu facilis, Rhenumque measque
Undique despectat collis amoenus aquas.
Saepe, morae impatiens, natorum maximus illinc
Vos ciet, appellans nomine quemque suo.
Vestra putat, quaecunque videt puer agmina: puppes
Saepe Palatinas, vela Britanna vocat.
Has avus, has, inquit, mihi mittit avunculus alnos,
Haec pater; illa tibi lintea mater habe.
Credulus ille quidem, sed quae se cernere credit,
Debita littoribus vela fuere meis.
Nulla timenda mora est; tamen ut mihi nulla timenda
Sit mora, quod facitis, vos properare precor.

72. Orbis Elisa decus.] Elizabeth, the Princess Palatine, and titular Queen of Bohemia.

80. Turba tenella.] Among the then young princes was Prince Rupert. The famous Sophia, ancestress of Queen Victoria, was one of her children.

83. Functae . . . parentis.] Her mother, Anne of Denmark, had died in 1619.

88. Collis amoenus.] An allusion to the magnificent situation of the Castle of Heidelberg.

91. Vestra putat.] *Cf.* Ovid, *Heroid.* II. 125 (a similar distich as to outlook under "hope deferred").

93. Avus . . . avunculus.] James I. of England and Christiern IV. of Denmark.

97. Ut nulla.] Fine example of "ut" in sense of "though," and hence with *objective* negative "nullus" attached.

98. Vos properare precor.] A construction allowed by Ovid.

Quam citat aura, ratem fas est impellere remis;
  Fas festinanti subdere calcar equo.
Suadet iter tempus, laetis dum messibus aestas
  Est gravis, et longi stant sine nube dies.
Terra viam caelumque iubet iam carpere, Nereus
  Ipse pater tutum per mare praestat iter.
Qui struit insidias, tergum venientibus hostis
  Vertet, et externo quaeret in orbe fugam.
Haud aliter trepidant aquila veniente columbae,
  Aut lepus, instantis cum fugit ora canis.
Nil opus hic armis: Verii terrebitur umbra:
  Hostibus haec vestris Gorgonis instar erit.
Haeret fixa animis Europae Ostenda sepulcrum,
  Hesperias Verio quae duce fregit opes.
Haeret et haerebit semper Neoportus, et ingens
  Hoc duce Flandriaco littore fusus Iber.
Tu quoque virtutis patriae non degener haeres,
  Vel solo, Essexi, nomine terror eris.
Ardua nulla via est, ducibus via nulla Britannis
  Invia: festini vos celerate modo.
Quamque timens, vobis, Heroes, mitto salutem,
  Hanc mihi, ne peream, vos cito ferte, precor.

*** Note on "Orbis Elisa Decus" (No. VIII., line 72).

(*The Princess Elizabeth.*)

Elizabeth, princess Palatine, and titular queen of Bohemia, sole daughter of James I., is the *Elisa* of this poem, one of the most remarkable and interesting characters in history. Full of esprit, she was yet the victim of misfortunes such as only a Greek tragedy could parallel, but, while her

111. Ostenda.] In some respects, its siege the most memorable in modern history. 100,000 men were sacrificed (whence "Europae Sepulcrum") in the siege which began in July, 1601, and ended in September, 1604. (*Cf.* poem of J. Barclay in *Delitiae*, I. 125, "Ostenda capta".)

113. Neoportus.] The battle of Nieuport took place 5th July, 1600, when Maurice of Nassau, with the English auxiliaries, under Francis Vere, defeated the Spaniards. Interesting contemporary references to events at Nieuport and Ostend in Cecil's *Letters to Carew* (Camd. Soc.), pp. 21, 94, 137.

own sun went down in sorrow, in the marvellous revolutions of time, her offspring in the course of two generations ultimately came to fill, as they now do, the British throne. Born in Scotland in 1596, she was named after the virgin queen of England, and, after the accession of her father to the English throne, she was entrusted to the tuition of Sir John Harington, who has left many notices of her and her surroundings, and who, with the famous virtuoso the Earl of Arundel, accompanied her on her wedding journey in 1613 to her castle Palatine of Heidelberg. At the time of the Gunpowder Plot in 1605 it is said the conspirators intended to kidnap her and to put her on the throne, thus imitating but reversing the policy which had been used to separate King James from his own mother Queen Mary (Nichols' *Progresses*, IV. 1068).

The most remarkable feature in the history of this princess is the spell she exercised over chivalric and noble natures, not one but many, whence her appellation, the "Queen of Hearts". To this spell responded not only warriors like the three Haigs of Bemerside (James Grant's *Hepburn*, p. 15) who fell fighting in her behalf, but even unsuccessful suitors for her hand, such as Gustavus Adolphus and Christian, administrator of Brunswick (who was her first cousin, *his* mother being sister to Anne of Denmark, Elizabeth's mother, Coxe, *Austria*, II. 183 n.). The latter warrior inscribed his sword with the motto "Für Gott und für Sie," *i.e.*, "For God and for *Her*," meaning the princess (Green's *Lives*, V. 387). Nor could anything be finer than worthy Sir Thomas Roe's expression of devotion in his humorous letter —trying to smile through his tears over her misfortunes :—

"The news of this town [Amsterdam] is that the air is in the first degree, their ditches in the *next*, their beer in the *third*, and their heads in the *last* degree—muddy. And lest I be infected therewith, to-morrow, by God's grace, I will get into salt water.

"Almighty God balance your sufferings with His blessings, for when I can do no more I will pray heartily for you ; so do thousands, and therefore nothing is worth acceptance that comes from your majesty's unfruitful, humble, honest, *east-west-north-and-south servant*" (Green's *Lives*, V. 473).

It was in 1630 that her brother, Charles I. of England, had a son born to him by Henrietta Maria of France, an event which blocked the way against Elizabeth and the English succession. Both Frederick and Elizabeth cordially welcomed their brother's infant son, though he diverted the line of succession from themselves and their offspring. According to Oldmixon, however, the joy in England was not universal ; there were mutterings that there were *Protestant* heirs enough to the crown in the flourishing offspring

of the Queen of Bohemia, and that they needed none from the Popish stock of Henrietta Maria. "Words," says Mary A. E. Green (V. 483), "of ominous meaning—the faint and early expression of that strong national feeling which afterwards hurled the elder branch of the Stuarts from the throne of Great Britain."

Perspicacious and witty, she could express character by an epithet, and her own son, Prince Rupert, whose impetuous disposition she early discerned, was styled by her as a name jocose, "Robert le Diable" (Green, V. 539). Charming and clever letters may be referred to as samples of her wit[1] (Green, V. 462; VI. 51; her signature, *ibid.*, V. 483). She died in London on the morning of the $\frac{13}{23}$ of February, 1661, "at the age of 65 years, 40 of which had been spent in the sorrows of exile, 30 in the still bitterer woes of widowhood," and she is buried in Henry VII.'s chapel at Westminster. The Latin epitaph over her is given in Th. Dingley (Camd. Soc.), II. p. cccclxxv.; but there is no worthy monument, either literary or artistic, to her memory. Besides Green's *Lives of the Princesses* and Nichols' *Progresses*, consult also the volumes of the Camden Society, *Relations of England and Germany* (where are letters in French of her husband Frederick, and a description of the court of Heidelberg in her time by the ambassador, Viscount Doncaster, afterwards Earl of Carlisle); *Wills from Doctor's Còmmons* (where we find the will of Princess Elizabeth).

[1] The princess was not only braver than her husband, but far superior to him in mental qualities. Her brother, Charles I., indicated this when, in referring to his "sister and brother," he adds, "I place them so, because I think the *grey mare* is the better horse" (Green's *Lives*, V. 448). Donne and Ben Jonson vie in poetical tributes to this princess: the latter styles her, with almost prophetic insight, that "most princely maid whose form might call | the world to war and make it hazard all | Its valour for her beauty. She shall be | Mother of nations," etc. Verses of Elizabeth's own on the death of her eldest brother, Prince Henry (Green, V. 193). But the glory of all tributes is that of Sir Henry Wotton in her praise (Percy's *Reliques*): 'You meaner beauties," etc. Regarding the Prince Palatine, see the admirable lines of Thomas Heywood in 1613 (*Perc. Soc. Put.*, III. 3·17) at the period of his marriage with Princess Elizabeth. *Plura* as to the Princess above on p. 77 n.

IX. ELEGY ON DEATH OF JAMES I., THE "PACIFIC," KING OF GREAT BRITAIN, FRANCE, AND IRELAND, AND DEFENDER OF THE FAITH.

This poem belongs, therefore, to the year 1625. An edition, with dedication to Sir Geo. Hay, Chancellor of Scotland, appeared in 4to (pp. 10), with the Latin title, "Autore Arturo Ionstono, Medico Regio. *Londini, impensis Nath. Butter*, 1625." [1]

The obverse to this splendid Title [Pacificus] of King James I. is seen in the actual Pasquils of the Period. A Spanish caricature of the time is thus described:—

A messenger brings news to the King of Spain "that the Palatinate was to have a very formidable army shortly on foot: Denmark would furnish 100,000 picked herrings; the Dutch 100,000 butter-boxes, and England 100,000 ambassadors. And they picture the King in one place with a scabbard without a sword; in another place, with a sword that nobody could draw out, though divers stand pulling at it. At Brussels they painted him with his pockets hanging out, and never a penny in them, nor in his purse turned upside down. In Antwerp they pictured the Queen of Bohemia like a poor Irish mantler, with her hair hanging about her ears, and her child at her back, with the King, her father, carrying the cradle after her. . . . Such scorns and contempts were put upon the King, and in him on the whole nation." (Ar. Wilson, *History*, p. 192.) Speaking of the "slackness of the Elector's nearest allies," a contemporary writes: "If your Lordship did heare what every bad companyon doth speake here of our great master [James I.], it would make your hair stand upright, and your eyes (as mine do many times) gush out with streames of teares". (*Letters*, etc. (Camd. Soc.), p. 67.) Schiller accordingly says sarcastically of the claim to the Crown of Bohemia: "Even King James of England preferred to see his son-in-law deprived of this crown, than that the sacred majesty of kings should be outraged by so dangerous a precedent". (*Thirty Years*,

[1] Fine rebuke to King James by Robert Ayton, who, in his poem "De rebus Boemicis," has this closing couplet (*Delitiae*, I. p. 77):—

"Hac ratione potes justus Rex forte videri,
Sed non crudelis non potes esse Pater".

A later condemnation is that of Churchill, in his terrible portrait of King James (*Gotham*, Book II.): "Vain of the scholar, he forgot the Prince," etc., and of Thomson (*Liberty*, IV.): "Abandoned Frederick pined, and Raleigh bled". A *per contra* is found in Isaac D'Israeli's apologetic estimate of King James, and in Maidment's Preface to the Abbotsford Club Vol. of King James's *Letters*, etc.

War, p. 66 (Eng. Transl.).) King James forgot the difference between an hereditary and an elective monarchy. It sounds absurdly delicious to know that the pupil of Buchanan thought to pacify the despairing appeals of his son-in-law by those soothing lines of Virgil (*Aeneid*, 12·21-3): "O praestans animi iuvenis," Camd. Soc. volume on *Relations between England and Germany* (p. 35). In his enumeration of Scottish Worthies up to his time, Sir Thos. Urquhart of Cromarty closes thus with the name of King James:—

"His Majesty is placed last, as in a Parliamentary procession, and bringeth up the rear, as General Ruthven leads on the van; for, as Ruthven was such a meer souldier that he could neither read nor write; so King James was such a meer scholar, that he could neither fight by sea nor land. He thought *James the peaceable* a more royal stile then *William the Conqueror*, and would not have changed his motto of *Beati Pacifici* for the title of *Sylla Felix*," etc. (*The Jewel*, p. 138.)

The world has laughed at James I. shrinking from the sight of a drawn sword. The peculiarity was, in his own age, attributed by Sir Kenelm Digby to the pre-natal influence exercised upon him by his mother's fright at the murder of Rizzio. Some colour is given to this explanation by the statement of the matter as found in the "History of James the Sext". Motley, in his *United Netherlands*, III. 139, describes "King James as that hard-featured, rickety, fidgety, shambling, learned, most preposterous Scotchman"; and similarly Professor Masson (*Drummond*, p. 146): "The big-headed, thick-tongued, shambling," etc.

We cannot omit the epigrammatic observation that "James reigned *like a woman*, in succession to a woman who had reigned *like a man*".[1]

Among the *curiosa* of his history is the singular *Impresa* in Holyrood tapestry of his mother, Queen Mary (referred to by Wm. Drummond in his Letter to Ben Jonson), symbolising herself and her only son—"A Big Lyon [Lioness] with a young whelp beside her, the words, *Unum quidem sed Leonem*". Bitter is the irony of the French rejoinder:—

"*Tandis qu' Elisabeth fut Roi,*
L'Anglois fut d'Espagne l'effroi;
Maintenant, dévise et caquette,
Régi par la Reine Jaquette".

Thus rendered by Henry Green in his *Emblem Writers*, p. 122:—

"While Elisabeth, as *King*, did reign,
England the terror was of Spain;
Now, chitter-chatter and emblémes
Rule, through our *queen*, the *little* James".

ARGUMENT.

So thou liest low. Piety and a people's prayers are all in vain. One might arraign in such a case Heaven's high decree. Tears are no longer natural in any one not born of a hard-hearted rock or a Hyrcan tiger. Upon

[1] This is an echo caught from Cecil's (Lord Salisbury) confidence to Harington regarding Elizabeth, "who was more than a man, and, in troth, some times less than a woman". (Nichols' *Progr.*, I. 146.)

our sovereign does our eye repose ; it now rests upon an urn ; the father of his country has sunk into a shade. One tide of Death sweeps all along. Yet we mourn a premature demise. Bohemia had to be liberated, and his daughter and son-in-law, with his grand-children, should have been reinstated in their hearths and homes. While preparing for war, Death overtook *him*, whose life had been illustrious by the arts of Peace. Bellona's wish was to transfer the glorious title to his son. That son was not ashamed to fight under his father's lead, like Achilles under *Atrides*' banner, or Hector under his father Priam's, neither of whom felt his dignity thus diminished. Nor shouldst thou, Charles, have felt thus, under a greater chief than was either Grecian prince or Trojan. He is gone, not to be recalled. The deaths of three nobles, viz., two Dukes of Lennox[1] and one Marquis of Hamilton, are premonitory of calamity. Thirty days have visited us of gloom and rain, bringing back the Deluge, and floods in his native Forth. Disasters have come by sea and land, to husbandmen and sailors. A charmed life he had led: escaping the assassin's dagger, and the subterranean faggot. The dire city of Rome threatened him with destruction both as man and boy. He hath perished, scion of a hundred and six kings, a prince who reigned as many Olympiads as there are changes of the Zodiac in a year, one who, besides native genius, had culture from a Master who brought immortal fame to Scotia [Buchanan], and was replete with such stores of knowledge, mundane and Attic as well. The guardian of right and law in his three realms at home, he was counsellor of peace abroad. Under him was pastoral and rural peace and felicity, "the rush-bush kept the flock," and Tityrus, the herdsman, could beguile the day with love and song. His subjects were richer than himself; placable and mild and chaste ; he spent aught of leisure in study or the chase, a votary of Diana. His services to the Psalter : his work on Training and Education (" Basilikon Doron "), all show that he was pious, and given to Theological study, in defence of the Faith. Thus he lived, and came to offer up his last breath, with prayer to Heaven to receive his spirit. Then addressing his son, Charles : " O Prince," said he, " hear and fulfil thy father's vows. So shall thy days flow on without a cloud, and Britain will have no cause to mourn thy sire."

[1] Ludovick, Second Duke of Lennox, died 16th February, 1624, and, leaving no issue, was succeeded by his brother, Esmé, Third Duke of Lennox, who did not long enjoy the dignity, dying suddenly of spotted ague 30th July, 1624. The Second Marquis of Hamilton died in the same month with the King (2nd March, 1625).

IX. ELEGIA IN OBITUM IACOBI PACIFICI MAGNAE BRITANNIAE, FRANCIAE ET HIBERNIAE REGIS, FIDEIQUE DEFENSORIS.

Ergo iaces? nec te pietas tua, maxime Regum,
  Nec populi aut procerum sustinuere preces?
Nil non posse Deos fateor, nec machina caeli
  Si ruat, in litem Numina sancta traham.
Flere tamen fas est: non me Magnesia rupes
  Protulit, Hyrcanae nec genuere tigres.
Nec si rupe forem, Scythica vel tigride, natus,
  Hoc puto me siccis cernere posse genis.
Hei mihi, pro Domino, Domini nunc cernimus urnam;
  Quemque patrem patriae diximus, umbra mera est.
Nec tamen hoc querimur: leti rapit impetus omnes,
  Omnibus est Stygii cymba premenda senis.
Tempora deflemus, celerataque funera Regis;
  Non ita mature debuit ille mori.
Ante domandus erat, toties qui luserat, hostis,
  Ante levanda suo colla Bohema iugo.
Nataque cum genero, parvisque nepotibus, exul
  Ante suis laribus restituenda fuit.
Mens erat haec illi; morbique oblitus et aevi,
  Exspectata diu sumpserat arma senex.
Sed dum bella parans, acies terraque marique
  Instruit, heu, tristi funere mersus obit.

16. Colla Bohema.] The father's callousness as to Bohemia was a blot that cost Charles and the Stuart dynasty dear. See Ar. Wilson, pp. 142, 192, on the fate of the son-in-law of James I., who proved an odd "*Defender* of the Faith". (*Cf.* line 128.)

Artibus illustrem pacis se fecerat orbi
  Ingenio princeps, consilioque potens.
Armorum Bellona decus transcribere nato
  Maluit, et iuveni credere Martis opus.
Gloria sed nati (fas sit mihi vera fateri),
  Non minor, incolumi patre, futura fuit.
Quis pudor, auspiciis natum pugnare paternis?
  Primaque consilio bella movere senis?
Dicitur Aeacides Atridae signa sequutus,
  Hector et imperio sub patris arma tulit.
Nil tamen Aeacidae titulis detraxit Atrides,
  Nec pater Hectorei nominis umbra fuit.
Hoc duce debebas ordiri, Carole, bellum,
  Qui Phryge, qui Graio principe maior erat.
Sed quid ago? surdis cantatur naenia. Clausit
  Ille diem, nulla nunc revocandus ope.
Ante cadens, memini, geminus Lennoxius, ante
  Raptus Hamiltonius tristia signa dedit.
Tum caput inclinat moriens, et concidit arbos,
  Brachia cum, laevo sidere tacta, cadunt.
Haec erat, heu, durae clades praenuntia mortis:
  Nec minor interitum noxa sequuta fuit.
Imbribus assiduis, ter denis lucibus, aether
  Luxit, et effusis omnia mersit aquis.
Squalebant sine Sole dies, sine sidere noctes,
  Horror et umbrarum tristis ubique fuit.
Fluctibus insolitis tumuit Bodotria, cunis
  Principis et domini nobilitata sui,
Efferus et mixtus saevis Aquilonibus Eurus
  Deucalioneas pene reduxit aquas.
Cum populis periere domus, segetesque, gregesque:
  Rara ratis, statio nulla relicta rati est.

40. Hamiltonius.] "The Marquess Hamilton died before our King: suspected to be poisoned: . . . the matter was huddled up, only Dr. Eglisham, a Scotchman, was something bitter against the Duke [of Buckingham], as if he had been the author of it." (Ar. Wilson, *History*, p. 285.)

Vidimus ingentes operas, munimina prisci
Littoris, eque suis eruta saxa locis.
Innumeras olim sensisti Scotia clades,
Damnaque, par illi nulla ruina fuit.
Pro superi! si Regis erat mors certa, senectae
Debebat reliquos evoluisse dies.
In caput hoc olim, memini, manus impia sicas
Strinxit, Avernales supposuitque faces.
Quaeque tot extinxit reges, urbs dira Quirini
Saepe necem puero, saepe minata viro est.
Hei mihi, quod toties frustra tentavit Erinnys,
Ante diem, Parca cur iugulante cadit?
Certa Deae, fateor, sed caeca est dextera; nescit
Quem feriat, nec quos ista ruina premat.
Occidit heu, patriae sceptrum qui gesserat infans,
Bis tribus et centum regibus ortus avis:
Qui tot Olympiadas sceptrum libravit avitum,
Cynthius auratis quot terit astra rotis:
Qui populi vultusque sui, geniumque, genusque
Noverat, et mores factaque prisca patrum:
Candida cui semper vultu fortuna sereno
Risit, et aspectu favit ubique suo:
Cui dedit ingenium Pallas, quo saepe rebelles
Fregit, et hostiles trivit inermis opes.
Nec minus ingenio valuit cultura magistri,
A quo victurum Scotia nomen habet.
Ille animum gazis auxit regalibus, ille
Regia Cecropiis imbuit ora favis.
Occidit, heu, recti custos, qui lancibus aequis
Iura dedit regnis non violanda tribus.
Caedibus assuetos populos, et saeva minantes,
Hic docuit legum vincula posse pati.

62. Avernales supposuitque faces.] The Gunpowder Plot of Guy Fawkes of 1605.

63. Urbs dira Quirini.] Papal Rome.

71. Olympiadas.] 1567-1625, the period of James's life, makes fifty-eight years. His *reign* is roughly taken as $12 \times 4 = 48$, *i.e.*, as many olympiads as signs of zodiac.

Unius ad nutum bellis Europa tot annis
Abstinuit, mores deposuitque feros.
Pace foris rupta, circumque tumultibus orbis
Cum fureret, pacem praestitit ille suis.
Securum sine classe fretum ; sine moenibus urbes,
Securus nudo sub Iove somnus erat.
Non metus hostilis, non a praedone periclum
Agricolam patriis excutiebat agris.
Nulla viatori tellus fuit invia, tutus
Vel media poteras carpere nocte viam.
Cernere erat sine lege pecus, passimque vagari
Incustoditos laeta per arva boves.
Servabant iunceta gregem, dum fallit amicae
Tityrus amplexu carminibusque diem.
Dives eques cum Plebe fuit : Rex omnia donans
Se praeter, nullas ipse coëgit opes.
Quod docuit Lucina parens, servavit ; aperta
Nata fuit, mansit semper aperta manus.
Contemptum superabat opum clementia summa,
Arte carens, nullo nata vel aucta metu.
Ira brevis semper, vindictae nulla cupido
Detinuit : nunquam saevus in hoste fuit.
Nec nisi casta Venus placuit : de virgine rapta,
De laesa potuit coniuge nemo queri.
Otia, curarum si quae dabat otia moles,
Fallebat studiis, sacra Diana, tuis.
Nunc cane, nunc iaculo gaudebat perdere cervos,

99. Servabant iunceta gregem.] Proverb as to good order. "The rash-bus keeps ky on the Border." (W. Scott's *Poems*, IV. p. 212.) *Cf.* lines in R. Chambers, *D. A.*, I. 60 :—

"Syne warded them, whilk made the rest keep order :
Than might the rash-buss keep kye on the Border ".

Earliest occurrence of saying is probably in *Pitscottie* (as to James V.).

103. Lucina parens.] This seems to allude to some congenital peculiarity of the "open hand ".

112. Diana, tuis.] King James I. was passionately fond of the chase. He caught illness by devotion to sports : "He is so desirous to see certain hawks fly that he would not be stayed ". (Nichols' *Progr.*, 4·960.)

Nunc leporum cursus lata per arva sequi.
Saepe levem medio captabat in aëre praedam
Laetus, et hoc solo sanguine tinxit humum.
Nocte redux, somno non indulgebat inerti,
Nec dabat ignavo languida membra toro.
Pallada, secessum quaerens, Musasque colebat:
Et sensit faciles in sua vota Deas.
Hac ope, Iessaei captus modulamine regis,
Intulit Hebreae plectra Britanna lyrae.
Hac ope, quo teneros nati pater imbuit annos,
Protulit invidiae stigmate maius opus.
Cetera quid memorem sancti monimenta laboris?
Publica sunt, et cum Brittone Roma legit.
His addi meruit pietas, et rara potentum
Gloria, defensae relligionis honos.
Hanc puer amplexus seros servavit in annos:
Haec exspiranti cura suprema fuit.
Nil secum mortale agitans moribundus ad astra
Sustulit insontes et sine labe manus.
Quique regis caelum, caelo me suscipe, dixit,
Alme parens, animae portus et aura meae.
Corporis exuvias terrae, tibi regna relinquo
Carole, cum regnis sacra paterna cape.
Dixit, et hoc ipsum, voces cum lingua negaret,
Saepe oculi, fertur saepe locuta manus.
Qui modo devotus regemque patremque colebas
Carole, fac regis, fac rata vota patris.
Haec rata si dederis, caelo aspirante, timenda
Sunt tibi nulla foris, nulla pericla domi.
Cuncta regent iunctis Themis et pax aurea dextris,
Qui status, imperium patre tenente, fuit.
Et tibi quae vitae dispensant fila sorores,
Deducent longos et sine nube dies.

123. Teneros nati pater imbuit annos.] King James's "Basilikon Doron".

146. Longos et sine nube dies.] Occurs also in No. VI., l. 194. Though a poet, Johnston was no seer. This was a vain vaticination to Charles I. Already, in 1621, the signs of the

Denique, magna Deûm soboles, te rege, parentem
Desinet ereptum terra Britanna queri.

coming storm were discernible. "Is this a time," asked the Ministers of the Kirk, "to obtrude Antichristian ceremonies in the Kirk, when the bloodie sword of Antichrist is imbrewed in the blood of so many thousand Protestants in France and Germanie?" (Calderwood, 7·481.) It is due to King James to record that he foresaw the dangers from Buckingham's promotion of Laud, and could read character with singular prevision. See Camd. Soc. vol. on *Prynne* (p. xxvii.).

147. Magna Deum soboles.] Virg., *Ecl.*, 4. "Cara Deum soboles."

X. EPIGRAM.

(*Appeared first in* 1625 *in volume referred to on p.* 86 *above. Not in Edition* 1632.)

Jove and the Sun have favoured countries and Kings. Yet both powers have now combined to grudge thee longer to the world, and so, O Prince, the order of Nature, by thy demise, decays.

Another of the Same.

(*Not in Edition* 1632. *A variation of this Epigram occurred in* 1625 *volume.*)

March marched off with the King: no wonder: Mars, that month's stormy god, loves not *Peace*-makers.

X. EPIGRAMMA.

Nil Iove, nil Phoebo melius, lux utraque terris,
  Utraque lux regnis semper amica fuit.
Te tamen invidit mundo lux utraque, Princeps
  Luce cadis Solis, lux Iovis abdit humo.
Res nova, nec saeclis audita prioribus; ordo
  Naturae, Princeps, te pereunte perit.

Aliud.

Non miror regem si Martius abstulit Anglis;
  Pacificis semper Mars inimicus erat.

Martius.] King James I. died 27th *March*, 1625, "upon Sunday, between the howers of eleven and twelve in the forenoone," etc. (Nichols' *Progr.*, IV. 1037.) In the *Genealogist*, New Series, I. 229, appears a Medical Diagnosis upon King James (*post mortem*) in Latin, and possibly partly from Arthur Johnston's pen, as "Medicus Regius".

XI. NEW-YEAR GREETING TO THE KING [JAMES I.].

1st January, 1623.

The work of presenting *Strenae* or New-Year gifts to King James, and receiving presents in return, was a serious business. See Nichols' *Progr.*, I. 593-9. The King himself was no bad craftsman at a sonnet (*Ibid.*, 148), and could write a sprightly letter (*Ibid.*, 153). This poem is a happy anticipation of the keynote with which that great "New-Year Ode" of Dryden to Chancellor Hyde commences:—

> " While flattering crowds officiously appear
> To give themselves, not you, a happy year ;
> And by the greatness of their presents prove
> How *much* they hope, but not how *well* they love," etc.

ARGUMENT.

'Tis the feast-day of Janus. What offering can we, the votaries of Phoebus, bring? Some affect, as gifts for kings, scarlet and purple robes, or gems, or fine Molossian whelps or Thessalian steeds of high pedigree, or the products of Araby and India, and the unknown regions of the world. None of these appertains to Helicon ; that region belongs to a land which has only crags and shades and barren laurels. If I possessed those treasures, I should try to offer them. Superfluous task, as if we offered light to the sun or spangles to the sky. To take oaks to Ida is a madman's task, and such a one would rather need the physician's care. But, if the offerer has sound mind, there is a crafty purpose latent in the gift, which is a hook or snare to catch thee by, as if the present of a calf was meant to educe in return an ox. But Heaven forbid that Johnston should pollute his thoughts with such a baseness. I wish only, that, whatever help was promised to my Muse, may come spontaneously.

XI. AD REGEM CAL. IANUARII 1623.

Festa dies Iano est. Quae Rex tibi dona paremus,
Qui sequimur Phoebum Pieridasque duces?
Munera sunt regum, non uno tinctus aheno
Coccus, et Oebalio murice lana rubens.
Quaesitaeque procul maioris pondera gemmae,
Quae nitet artificis nobilitata manu.
Sunt quibus in pretio est catulus de gente Molossa
Lectus, et Aemonio de grege missus equus.
Et quae mollis Arabs, et quae fert decolor Indus,
Quicquid et ignoto mercis ab orbe venit.
Nil habet infelix Helicon iuga praeter, et umbras,
Et steriles lauros, Pieriosque lacus.
Hic ager est vatum; sunt census plectra, lyraeque,
Et leve quod semper tinnit in aure melos.
Haec dare fors possem: sed spernit purpura nugas,
Nil profecturos ridet et aula sonos.
Sed neque Pactoli mihi si fluat alveus auro,
Iunctaque Pactolo serviat unda Tagi;
Haec ego fortunae dare coner munera Regi,
Bina licet Iani per patris ora roges.
Sidera quis caelo, quis Soli lumina sanus
Offerat, aut lectas in mare vectet aquas?
Qui Chalybes ferro, qui donat quercubus Idam,

13. Hic ager est vatum.] Allusion to the poverty of Poets in the world's wealth.
19. Dare coner.] The influence of the negative in *neque* continues in this apodosis.
21. Soli lumina.] The track of thought is as in Shakspere's—
"The beauteous eye of heaven to garnish".

Pomaque Phaeacum mittit in arva, furit.
Quemque movet fastus Pariae dare marmora rupi,
Plus illo, quae dat marmora, mentis habent.
Haud secus in Regem populus dum prodigit aurum,
Desipit, et medicam quaerere debet opem.
Aut sibi si constat, nec opem mens postulat ullam,
Crimen inest facto, muneribusque dolus.
Sic struit insidias vitreis piscator in undis,
Spargit et armatas per loca caeca dapes.
Vel iecur alburni, vel olentis viscera rhaiae
Porrigit, ut stultum cogat in aera pecus.
Saepe lupo ranam mutat, conchilia mullis,
Et tenui scombros ducere novit aco.
Quemque redux primum Latias Optatus in undas
Intulit, in praedam te, scare, musca trahit.
Quot tibi lux Iani nunc mittit dona, tot hamos,
Tot, Princeps, in te retia tensa vides.
Dona petit, qui dat, vitulum qui miserit, illum
Crede mihi secum dicere, Redde bovem.
Absit ut hoc unquam Ionstonus crimine mentem
Polluat, aut ulla ludat ut arte Deos.
Quicquid opis nostris olim promittere Musis
Te memini, hoc a te sponte venire velim.

25. Marmora.] The order is " marmora, quae dat, habent plus mentis illo ".

31. Piscator.] This passage is premonitory of his piscatorial poem (No. XXIII.), and savours of the close study of Ausonius's poem on the Moselle.

33. Alburni.] A kind of *white* fish.

36. Aco.] A kind of Pike.

37. Optatus.] In the reign of Claudius, according to the Elder Pliny, Optatus, as " Praefectus classis," was an authority in pisciculture, and brought *scari* or " char " from the Carpathian Sea to the coasts of Latium.

XII. A DIATRIBE ON SAILORS, ADDRESSED TO THE CHANCELLOR OF SCOTLAND, GEORGE HAY.

Because of the loss of his wardrobe, sustained at the hands of certain Mariners, the Poet launches out into various maledictions. Contrast with this the more genial strain toward sailors of No. XXII. Latin Title in *Parerga* of '32 is: "Ad Cancellarium, ut in Nautas, ob expilatam arcam vestiariam, animadvertat".

ARGUMENT.

O Hay! presiding over Caledonian Law, hear a bard's complaint, and hear it promptly. The petitioner should have come bending humbly to present his suit: but he cannot, he is naked, and has no clothes to enwrap his limbs. The Naiad in the fountain and the Graces have more vestments. Not more naked were Cupid, Thetis, Venus, before the Phrygian shepherd, or the same goddess, when sailing in her conch over the waves. Not the red Priapus nor the Cyclop at his forge more nude, or Ulysses when cast on the Phaeacian shore. None more naked ever entered or quitted the breathing world. You ask the cause. Well: the patient when consulting the physician unfolds his wounds and recounts the smart.

'Tis an earth-born race that is the guilty cause, a race that plies its craft amid the waters; black pitch clings to them, and they creep like monkeys among the sails and shrouds, a race barbarous and faithless as their element the sea. To them I committed my wardrobe when bound for the Thames, and it disappeared by no shipwreck, but through the captain's pitchy paws.

A race of pilferers, these sailors are from the beginning—witness the stealers of the Golden Fleece, the experience of Aristippus, the adventure of Bacchus with the Tyrrhene pirates, so grimly avenged by their transformation into finny fishes, the incidents that befell Arion.

But why dwell on these old dead legends? I want, O Hay! living Justice to the tender Muses. The genius of song may burst out in satire as against a Lycambes, but of what use is satire wasted on these folk who cannot read a line? Nor do I claim restoration—the clothes will have now contracted the not nice stench of pitch. You, however, have power of Fire and Water, Gallows and hanging naked in chains, or tearing by wild horses (the fate of Metius), or "Boots," and bowstring, or the hook, or, among other punishments, the wheel! The whole armoury of Themis is not too severe against the men who have robbed a Bard.

XII. IN NAUTAS AD NOBILISSIMUM VIRUM GEORGIUM HAYUM[1] CANCELLARIUM SCOTIAE.

Haye, Caledonii moderator iuris et aequi,
  Qui miseris promptam porrigis unus opem;
Si vacat, et vatum non aversare querelas,
  Haec lege: quam posco, parva brevisque mora est.
Debuit ipse suis auctor comes ire libellis,
  Prosternique tuos cernuus ante pedes:
Sed fugit infelix hominum consortia vates,
  Nec sinit ingenuus, quo lubet, ire pudor.
Causa pudenda quidem, sed iusta est causa pudoris;
  Nil superest illi, quo sua membra tegat.
Plus Dea, Gargaphiae iuvenis quem vidit in unda,
  Plus Charites, corpus quo tueantur, habent.
Sic puer ales erat, niveis cum matris in ulnis
  Impia crudeli cuspide punxit apis.
Sic erat Aeacidae mater, sic mater amoris,
  Cum pretium formae de tribus una tulit.
Nec mage nuda fuit, facta est cum fabula caelo,
  Perque suas concha cum veheretur aquas.
Non ruber hortorum custos, non ipse Pyracmon
  Nudior, invicto cum parat arma Iovi.
Nec Laertiades Phaeacum eiectus in oras,
  Nausicaae peteret cum vagus hospes opem.

11. Gargaphiae.] The fountain at Plataea in Boeotia. Probably loosely for *Boeotian*. The *locale* of the Narcissus legend is laid by Ovid in Boeotia.

14. Punxit apis.] The pretty story in the Anacreontics of Cupid's being stung by a bee.

17. Facta est.] A particular and single occasion, but *veheretur*, *any* occasion.

17. Fabula caelo.] The story of 8th Odyssey, when Venus was entrapped by Vulcan.

[1] Georgium Hayum.] This is the illustrious George Hay, who came under the King's notice in the Gowrie Conspiracy, and rose to be Earl of Kinnoul. See Epigram (among the "Nobiles Scoti," Vol. II.) on this high official; also Scotstarvet in his "Staggering State," p. 18. Appendix to Spalding's *Trublis*, p. 381.

Nudior hoc nemo superas exivit in auras,
  Nudior hoc Stygias nemo subivit aquas.
Forsitan auctorem quaeris. Nec criminis auctor,
  Causa nec est tanti dissimulanda mali.
Vulnera denudans medicum dum consulit aeger,
  Quo iaculo, quo sit laesus ab hoste, refert.
Orta solo gens est, vitam quae degit in undis,
  Et regit errantes per vada caeca rates.
Pix tegit atra genas, manibus pix haeret aduncis,
  Quod reliquum est celat bardocucullus olens.
Dum subit antennas, funesque perambulat audax,
  Cercopithecorum de grege monstra putes.
Aeris egens, animas gens mercenaria viles
  Prodigit, in pelago sub Iove semper agens.
Barbara gens tota est, et, quem colit, aemula ponti,
  Nec magis haec servat, quam maris unda fidem.
Haec mihi causa mali est, hac est de gente querela,
  Haec ovat exuviis, proh pudor, aucta meis.
Huic ego commisi, Tamesin visurus, amictus
  Quicquid erat nobis, imposuique rati.
Nil ego naufragium praeter fluctusque timebam,
  Sed nimis, ah fateor, mens mihi laeva fuit.
Res sine naufragio, sine tempestatibus ullis
  Pro dolor, in portu disperiere meae.
Ipse ratis dominus, fas sit mihi vera fateri:
  Iniecit piceas in bona nostra manus.
Nescio quo mentem mutarit carmine Colchis,
  Cum mihi digna fide faex mera visa fuit.
Semiferae poteram mores sat noscere gentis,
  Qui toties una per mare vela dedi.
Tota picem redolet, pice tota rapacior omni est,
  Nec magis est vestis, quam piceata manus.
Invia qui primus deduxit in aequora pinum,
  Primaque tractavit carbasa, praedo fuit.
Vellera detraxit pecudi quae vexerat Hellen,
  Nil mare, nil ventos, nil Iovis arma timens.
Utque nefas pateat, caelo cum puppe recepta est

Vulsa pecus, nautas, ut reor, Orcus habet.
Magnus Aristippus, quae sit fiducia nautis
Debita, iactura sat docet ipse sua.
Hic rate conducta patrias dum linqueret oras,
Exiguas secum forte ferebat opes.
In caput insontis fera gens conspirat, et auri
Sacra fames diris mergere iussit aquis.
Detegit ille dolos, et, qui regis aequora, Nereu,
Affer opem, et pretium sume salutis, ait.
Nec mora, quod metuit nociturum, proiicit aurum :
Sic fugit insidias, eripiturque neci.
Quid memorem facinus, Chiae telluris in oris
Ausa quod in Bacchum turba marina fuit?
Hic puerum vinoque gravem, somnoque sepultum,
Repperit, et capto numine, vela dedit.
Nec modus est sceleri; miscet periuria facto
Impia, captivum ludificatque Deum.
Fraude palam facta scelus est sua poena sequuta,
Induit et vultus turba profana novos.
Terga nitent squamis; et quas modo puppe secabat,
Liber ovans pinnis findere iussit aquas.
Si mihi vel Superi, vel mens non laeva fuisset,
Exemplis poteram cautior esse tribus.
Sed mihi laeva fuit mens, et me, numine laevo,
Credere crudeli iussit ovile lupo.
Debuerat saltem Methymnae gloria vatis
Exemplo vatem praemonuisse suo.
Hunc, patrios dum forte petit gravis aere penates,
Destinat infandae gens piceata neci.
Sensit ut insidias, Vectori parcite vestro,
De grege Castalio pars, ait, una sumus.
Quem colimus vates, Pythonis tincta cruore
Tela Deo, longas scitis et esse manus.
Forsan et ipse pater Superûm pro crimine poenas

63. Dum linqueret.] *Cf.* note on "Dum" in VI., l. 3.
85. Methymnae gloria.] The story of Arion and the Dolphin.

Exiget, et si quae numina pontus habet.
Talibus urgebat praedonum pectora vates,
Sed rapiunt celeres, cum rate, verba Noti.
Cautibus aequoreis, gens, quas secat aequoris undis
Surdior oranti vimque necemque parat.
Ille mori certus, Mortem non deprecor, inquit,
Ulterius, nec quod mox tegat ossa, fretum.
Quae moribundus olor quaerit solatia, munus
Extremum hoc vates, per maris astra, peto.
Ante feris quam mergar aquis, fas sumere vestem,
Fas mihi sit sumpta plangere fata chely.
Annuit oranti fera gens: vestemque lyramque
Sumit, et hanc timida percutit ille manu.
Nulla mora est, trepidans puppim genus omne natantum
Cingit, et arrecta suscipit aure sonos.
Dum stupet atra cohors, ut erat vestitus, Arion
Desilit in pontum, plectra lyramque tenens.
Excipit hunc Delphin, et vasta per aequora vectum
Fertur in optato deposuisse solo.
Hic, rate submersa, caelo nitet aureus, ignes
Vecturae pretium iussus habere novem.
Sed quid ego veterum fastos, quid prisca reduco
Crimina? iam poenas illa luere suas.
Me nova noxa movet, quam ne patiaris inultam,
Haye, Camenarum te pia turba rogat.
O utinam aut mecum non hic contenderet hostis,
Aut ego pars Clario de grege nulla forem.
Est pudor, ah, populo vatem certare marino,
Inque tuo audiri nautica verba foro.
In laqueum potius meritis deberet iambis,
More Lycambeo, qui nocet, hostis agi.
Hoc quoque fecissem, sed quae laesere Lycamben,
Ah, nequeunt hosti tela nocere meo.
Legerat hic carmen generi crudele, miserque
In laqueum, lecto carmine, colla dedit.
Gens legere haec nescit, nec lecto carmine tangi
Posse puto hos silices, et sine mente pecus.

Ergo Caledoniae populis qui iura ministras,
  Tu mihi, Calliope quam nequit, affer opem.
Non ego restitui, quo sum nudatus, amictum,
  Lex repetundarum sit licet illa, peto.
Absit, ut haec humeris unquam velamina nostris
  Aptemus, piceae quae tetigere manus.
Illa vel infandam superant foetore Mephitim,
  Et quae sulphureum stagna bitumen olent.
Quod peto, supplicium est: satis hoc elementa ministrant;
  Imperio subsunt ignis et unda tuo.
Quae nocuit gens hac interdicatur, et illo,
  Aut, quam sulcat, aqua merge, vel ure rogo.
Vel laqueis elide gulas, ut in aëre plebi
  Ludibrium, nudo vertice pascat aves.
Vel Diomedeis laceros praesepibus artus
  Obiice, vel rapidis viscera rupta lupis.
Nec desunt, Metium quae discerpsere, quadrigae,
  Nec, qui membra Lini diripuere, canes.
Sunt ocreae, quae crura premant, et nervus, et uncus,
  Simia, sus, serpens, scala, metalla, rotae.
Si quod adhuc, post mille neces, superesse cadaver
  Forte vides, tumulo ne patiare tegi.
Impia gens, vatem quae denudavit amictu,
  In nudo meruit nuda iacere solo.
Denique quot scelerum vindex Rhamnusia poenas,
  Stringe, parens legum, quot tenet arma Themis.
Cum Iove tota licet Superûm gens exserat iras,
  Plus pecus hoc dices commeruisse mali.

149. Sunt ocreae.] Allusion to the grim instrument, the "Boots," used in Scotland for purposes of judicial torture.

XIII. TO THE SENATE OR COURT OF MECHLIN (*i.e.*, MALINES).[1]

This and the immediately following poems refer to a suit in which Johnston was involved before the Court of Appeal at Malines. The Poet demands justice against a "Miles" of Bouillon in the Ardennes, whom he draws darkly as a Cacus or Robber Chief. In XV. he is styled "Rufus," but his real name was Hampté, for in the *Parerga* of '32 there is an important addition to the Latin Title of this poem, not appearing in the *Delitiae* of '37:—

"Adversus Hamptaeum militem Bulloniensem".

ARGUMENT.

Sacred Bench, dispensing laws and holding scales of justice, to thee I bend in humble appeal. Of three courts, thou art the one refuge now to me remaining. Eight times hath the Moon changed her orb, and there is no cessation to my wrongs, tormented as I am like a new Sisyphus or Ixion. My life has been a studious life, serving Apollo with twofold service, as a physician and as a poet. Courts of law were not for me, but here I am forced to litigate against a Soldier-Knight, who dwells in fastnesses of rocks, and refuses to implement his debts. His abode is in the Ardennes, where he sits as judge under a holy prince. I visit his abode and sist myself as a creditor before "Hamptian" gates. A storm of threats assails me; like dove or lamb, I flee for my life, apart from honour. "Iva," not far off, is

[1] Malines has still precedence ecclesiastically in Belgium. It is the seat of the Archbishop, who is Primate of Belgium. The "Grand Conseil de Malines" was established as the supreme court of causes (see l. 80 of poem) in the dominions of the House of Burgundy. "Anno 1473, edictum dedit Carolus [Temerarius] quo quod Mechliniae erat concilium ad formam curiae sive Parliamenti Parisiensis redegit, illud nuncupans, 'nostre parlement et cour souveraine de tous nos duchies, contes, pays et seignouries'. . . . Praeter causas ad ipsum Principem pertinentes, advocati illi tenebantur pauperum causas *sine ulla mercede aut honorario* defendere." (Dissertatio de supremo Mechliniensi Consilio, pp. 69 and 70, in Library at Ghent.)

Plura in *Annales Archeologiques de Belgique*, Vol. XXX., 1874, where a *résumé* of the history of this "Grand Conseil" is given.

next appealed to, and the threats cease, but chicane and sophistic pleas now take their place. Yet here he is foiled, and, though twice beaten, prepares a third resistance. Cruelty of delay is seen in the petitions of patients who come claiming a physician's aid, and there are, besides, my spouse and six children, who weep for my return. If these pleas move not, restore me to my Lord and Master, who is King of Britain, and to whom I owe medical service, apart from all these forensic trammels. The King entreats and invokes a Western Goddess in my favour. But why prolong complaint? Justice is safe in your hands, for it is your own safety in the end. Yield not to my adversary, who has been judge in his own cause. I decline no impartial judge, however rude and barbarian, but let not a Cacus drag Johnston to his den.

XIII. AD SENATUM MECHLINIENSEM.

Sacra cohors, late populis quae iura ministras,
Arbitrio librans fasque nefasque tuo:
De tribus una mihi superes: tibi nuncupo vota
Cernuus: afflicto, quam potes, affer opem.
Bis quater, ah memini, mutavit Cynthia vultus,
Nec modus est nostris, meta nec ulla, malis.
Non ita Tyrrheno vexatur in aequore remex,
Assiduo nec qui vomere versat humum.
Mitius Aeolides medio torquetur in Orco,
Mitior est Stygiae carnificina rotae.
Hactenus indulsi studiis, dum fata faverent,
Ingenio sensi quae magis apta meo.
Cura mihi, nec vana, fuit, medicamina morbis
Quaerere, quae priscus, quae novus orbis habet.
Has mihi, succurrens aegris mortalibus, artes
Paeoniae primus tradidit auctor opis.
Addidit et plectrum, quod nec mihi serior aetas
Abstulit, Aonios edocuitque modos.
Sic ego securum duxi sine litibus aevum,
Nec fora carpebant, nec mihi praetor opes.
Nunc trahit in rixas indignaque iurgia miles
Nescio quis, scopulos inter et antra satus.
Dum peto quae debet, quae se debere fatetur,
Mille pati cogit taedia, mille moras.
Hinc procul Ardennae nemoroso in limite, rupes,
Propter aquas, scopulis surgit et arce minax.

9. Aeolides.] *i.e.*, Sisyphus, while *rotae* in next line suggests Ixion.
25. Ardennae.] See Irving's *Scot. Writers*, II. p. 28.

Militis hic duri domus est; sub principe sacro,
(Quis putet ?) hic miles dicere iura solet.
Cetera, de numero miles si demitur unus,
Culta satis gens est, et pietatis amans.
His, mea dum quaero, succedo sedibus hospes,
Sistor et Hamptiacas creditor ante fores.
Quod iustum est, quod ubique licet, res poscere nostras,
Hic quoque, dicebam, fas mihi forsan erit.
Fas et erat, sed iusta virum dum debita posco,
Saevus inaccessa spirat ab arce minas.
Mens stat in ambiguo; fuga turpis, plena pericli
Est mora; carus honos, sed mage cara salus.
Mentis inops tandem (quid enim manifesta negemus ?)
Subtraho me noxae, corripioque fugam.
Sic Iovis armigerum penna trepidante columba,
Territa conspectum sic fugit agna lupum.
Dum ruo respectans scopulos et inhospita lustra,
Impia, dicebam, tesqua valete diu.
Huc ego si redeo, saxis precor obruar illis,
More vel Icario, quas peto, mergar aquis.
Ante vel invisas Superis Busiridis aras,
Ante Lycaonias hospes adibo domos.
Ipsaque montanis habitata Cyclopibus antra,
Quaeque tenet Sciron, tecta nefanda petam.
Haec ego; ter tonitru circum caelum omne remugit,
Omen inest, dixi, sunt rata vota Iovi.
Ex illo, suspecta nimis, metuendaque tellus,
Nec pede pressa, oculis nec mihi visa fuit.
Re tamen amissa, terrasque polumque querelis
Impleo, nec rapidis sunt data verba Notis.
Hinc procul Iva iacet, metuendae proxima rupi,

27. Sub principe sacro.] *i.e.*, probably under the Prince-Bishop of Liege.

32. Hamptiacas . . . fores.] On "Hamptaeus," see prefatory note, p. 106.

50. Scyron.] This is incorrect spelling for Sciron, the robber. (Scyron ought to mean the *Island*, Scyros.)

57. Iva.] A place of this name still occurs in "dépendence du Villers-Sainte-Gertrude, Luxembourg".

Audiit haec questus, auxiliumque tulit.
Qui modo terrebat minitans, hic dicere causam
Cogitur, et legum subdere colla iugo.
Vim locus et iudex arcebant. Miles ad artes
Vertitur, et technis implicat omne forum.
Non tot imaginibus lusit maris incola Proteus,
Nec procus, Herculeae quem domuere manus.
Sed quid agit? facies hunc postquam vertit in omnes
Mens mala, decernit curia tota reum.
Haec dare debuerat finem sententia liti,
Causa sed est rixae principiumque novae.
Nomine lucis ovans urbs est, Astraea tribunal
Hic ubi mansurum fixit, et alma Themis.
Litigium de lite serens, huc provocat effrons,
Et se censurae subtrahit, Iva, tuae.
Sed Themidi gens sacra dolum persensit et artes:
Nec mora, iudicio fit reus ille novo.
Bis reus irati debebat tela vereri
Iudicis, et legum discere frena pati.
Sed prohibet mens laeva, novis nos litibus urgens,
Bisque triumphatus, tertia castra parat.
Curia restabas tu de tribus una, priores
Quae regis, et patriae iura suprema tenes.
Te coram infelix toties nova proelia miles
Tentat, et hiberno sidere bella movet.
Non tamen est illi pretium victoria pugnae:
Sat putat hac techna nectere posse moras.
Sic vitam in mediis exspirans naufragus undis,
Certa licet mors sit, pugnat, et obstat aquis.
Quique gulam laqueo debet, cunctatur, et instans
Supplicium differt, quod prohibere nequit.
Iustitiae devota cohors, spes unica nobis
Quae superes, prohibe, quod potes una, nefas.
Sat rixis pugnaeque datum, sua tempora Phoebus
Poscit, et Aonides, numina nostra, Deae.

64. Herculeae.] Story of Achelous, vanquished by Hercules.

Quodque Deae cum fratre petunt, hoc languida morbis
  Turba rogat, sacros ante voluta pedes.
Iusta petit; quicunque foro nos mancipat, aegros
  Ille Machaonia barbarus arcet ope.
Maius et hoc ausus, medicam dum litibus artem
  Implicat, auxilio queis foret illa, necat.
Quid memorem lacrimas, quas nunc absente marito
  Fundit in ignota flebilis uxor humo?
Per patriam rogat illa suam, patriosque penates,
  Quos dirimit vestra quartus ab urbe lapis.
Bis tria maternis accedunt pignora votis,
  Post oculis nunquam forte videnda meis.
Si quis amor patriae est, natis, gens sacra, parentem,
  Da reducem uxori cernere posse virum.
Aut ego si quidquam merui peregrinus et exul,
  Redde viro uxorem, pignora redde patri.
Oscula coniugibus, quoties dabis oscula natis,
  Dic, procul hinc, noster, quos amat, hospes habet.
Quod tibi iucundum, Dis arridentibus, illi
  Dulce fuit quondam, nunc quoque dulce foret.
Si minus ista movent, nec tanti nostra videntur
  Gaudia, me Domino, sed cito, redde meo.
Me Domino cito redde meo, iunctissima vestris
  Qui tenet invicta sceptra Britanna manu.
Dum fora, dum lites exercent, debeor illi,
  Pars ego Paeonii quantulacunque chori.
Ille meam, quae te penes est, iam poscit opellam,
  Et queritur rauci iurgia lenta fori.
Quodque fidem superat, precibus rex sustinet uti,
  Hesperiam pro me sollicitatque Deam.
Annuit oranti Dea, quae te protegit armis,
  Iussit et illustres pondus habere preces.
Si Regis, si magna Deae est et sacra potestas,
  Vota tibi Regis sint rata, iussa Deae.
Ast ego quid stimulos demens currentibus addo,

127. Stimulos.] σπεύδοντα καὶ αὐτόν ὀτρύνεις, Homer's *Iliad*, 8·246. See l. 41 of VIII.

Et volucri pennas, remigiumque Notis?
Iustitiae tu sponte litas, nec fraudibus ullis,
Nec pretio flecti, vel prece iura sinis.
Quod petimus, sperare licet, mens conscia recti
Id iubet, et nullo fulta querela dolo.
Quin tua res agitur, pro te nos ista ciemus
Proelia, ius patriae persequimurque tuae.
Omnis in hoc nobis labor est, tua sub iuga miles
Ut veniat, leges accipiatque tuas.
Dum mihi luctatur, si fors tibi supplicat ille,
Techna subest votis, ludibriumque tegit,
Dum poscit sequiturque, tuum fugit ille tribunal,
Et vafer externo quaerit in orbe forum.
Nulla salus illi, vel spes, si dempseris antrum,
Hic ubi vi partas fraude tuetur opes.
Hic scopulos inter sua vibrat fulmina, iudex
Hic sedet in causa, proh pudor, ipse sua.
Non ego iudicibus renuam certare Gelonis,
Barbara nec Getici iura subire fori.
Nec Marii, aut Syllae, Siculi nec tecta tyranni
Defugio, lis hic si dirimenda venit.
Ipse mihi detur Scinis arbiter, ibo Corinthum
Protinus, Isthmiacas sternar et ante cruces.
Nil ego detracto, proceres; hoc deprecor unum,
Ne sua Ionstonum Cacus in antra trahat.

147. Siculi tyranni.] *i.e.*, Dionysius, the Tyrant.

149. Scinis.] *Sic*, ordinarily "Sinis," from σίνομαι (injure). He figures in the Theseus cycle of Legends, connected with Isthmus of Corinth.

XIV. ELEGIAC APPEAL TO THE REVEREND AND RIGHT HONOURABLE NICOLAS DU FIEF, COUNSELLOR IN THE HIGH COURT OF MECHLIN, WHEN SENTENCE WAS TO BE GIVEN.[1]

ARGUMENT.

Thrice three months have I had of tossing in the Sea of Lawsuit. Yet land is near, but the shore brings shipwrecks oftener than does the wide sea. Sometimes a vessel sinks at the harbour mouth. O Du Fief, lend thine aid and guide my course aright. One mariner may look to the polestar, another to the Cynosure; but thou art to me my Castor and Pollux. If I *am* wrecked at last, let my head be hid on these shores, and be this the inscription on my tombstone: "Fleeing from Cacus's cave, Johnston is killed (O shame) by the very altar where he seeks refuge".

[1] In *Parerga* of 1632, the title is a short one: "Ad Nic. Fifum, Consiliarium, cum sententia esset ferenda". On Du Fief see No. XVIII., and on the whole matter No. XIII.

XIV. ELEGIA AD REVERENDUM ET AMPLISSIMUM VIRUM D. NICOL. DU FIEF, CONSILIARIUM IN SUPREMA CURIA MECHLINIENSI, CUM SENTENTIA ESSET FERENDA.

Ter tribus ignotum sulcavi mensibus aequor,
  Et maris infesti taedia mille tuli.
Nunc mihi se tandem tot post fastidia, tellus
  Ostendit, votis saepe petita meis.
Nil mage iucundum, sed dum prope littora cerno,
  Nescio quis turbat pectora nostra metus.
Aequoris in medio puppis secura pericli est,
  Pandit et insanis carbasa tota Notis.
Littora naufragiis mage sunt obnoxia, prudens
  Suspectum semper navita littus habet.
Aequoris immensi victricem, et vela legentem
  Vidimus in portu saepe perire ratem.
Fife, decus patriae, fer opem, novus advena supplex
  Quam petit, et timidae dirige puppis iter.
Hic Helicen, alius Cynosuram spectet, et ignes,
  Hos praeter si quos turba marina notat.
Nil mihi cum stellis, acies te nostra tuetur,
  Quo nihil in caeli clarius axe micat.
Orbe procul patrio peregrini littoris oram
  Dum lego, tu Pollux, tu mihi Castor eris.
Te duce, quae metui, caput obiectabo periclis,
  Velaque securus per vada caeca feram.
Sin mihi quid forsan fatis obtingat iniquis,
  Et quo non merui more perire sinas:
His, ubi naufragium feci, fac condar in oris,
  Et gerat hunc titulum qui teget ossa lapis:
Dum fugit infelix Caci Ionstonus ab antro,
  Ad quam confugit, proh pudor, ara necat.

1. Sulcavi aequor.] The garland of nautical images is in this poem very notable.

XV. TO THE SAME, ON THE ADJOURNMENT OF THE CASE AT LAW.

(*See remarks on* XIII. *and* XIV.)

ARGUMENT.

Du Fief, my fears have come true. A tempest has burst on me, when fondly hoping to be in port. I am swept out to sea, out of sight of land. I bend to the decree of the Powers Divine, but *that* does not prevent my weeping and complaining. My case resembles Ovid's among the Getae. I have all his miseries, though I provoked not a Caesar's rage nor saw sights that were too heinous to be seen. The winter of the Getae was child's play; my struggle is with a Rufus, with a soldier quick in quarrel. Ovid, if he were to study my case, would think little of his Pontic sufferings. Through thee, High Priest of Themis, I hoped to emerge from this sea of troubles. Aid thou a humble member of the tuneful band. Arion's dolphin in the sky shows blazon of twice five stars, and all for having saved a bard. Such translation I hope will come to thee late in life's evening; but let thine aid come quick and early.

XV. AD EUNDEM DE LITIS PROROGATIONE.

Fife, quod, heu, nuper timui, nunc sidera laeva
  Experior, vanus nec fuit ille timor.
Littora dum legimus, miscetur murmure pontus,
  Raptat et attonitam dira procella ratem.
Redditur Oceano, quem iam superaverat, alnus,
  Omnis et ex oculis terra petita fugit.
Numina quae statuunt, veneror, nec facta Deorum
  Insimulem, non si fissa dehiscat humus.
Flere tamen fas est sortis ludibria nostrae,
  Et quae sustinui perpetiorque, queri.
Quae tulit illaeso deflevit Caesare damna
  Inter inhumanos Naso poeta Getas.
Non ego sum Geticas fateor proiectus in oras,
  Plus tamen hic cogor, quam tulit ille, pati.
Exul erat Naso, caris orbatus amicis,
  Passus et est vidui taedia longa tori;
Quodque magis miserum, nec spes, nec finibus illis
  Fas erat optato principis ore frui.
Haec ego sustinui, quamvis nec Caesaris iram
  Commerui, nec res visa nefanda mihi est.
Atque utinam damnis sors his contenta fuisset
  Dura, nec asperior poena luenda foret.
Ludus erat, si, quae patior, mala taedia confers,
  Sarmatico quicquid Naso sub axe tulit.
Lucta Tomitani non est cum frigore caeli,
  Nec metuo, stolidus quae tenet arma Getes.

15. Exul erat Naso.] The mysterious exile of Ovid.

Res mihi cum Rufo; res est cum milite, rixas
  Qui ferus, et lites, sed sine fine, movet.
Haec mala si spectet, damnabit Naso libellos,
  Et quod de Getico littore misit opus.
Quae tulit in Ponto, fastidia parva vocabit,
  Dicet et exilium lene fuisse suum.
Spes erat, Antistes, Themidi qui sacra ministras,
  His eluctari, te duce, posse malis.
Sed nova me rursus tempestas iactat, et undis
  Dat latus insano victa labore ratis.
Te tamen e mediis dum specto fluctibus, et mens
  Et spes auxilii, quae fuit ante, redit.
Dexter ades, Clariae decus et tutela cohortis,
  Huius pars ego sum quantulacunque gregis.
Sancta laboranti res est succurrere vati,
  Et cum patre novem ferre deabus opem.
Quinque bis in caelo Delphin pius explicat ignes,
  Haec pro servato praemia vate tulit.
Quae tulit hic, si fas, opto tibi sidera sero,
  Tu tamen auxilio me cito, Fife, iuva.

43. Delphin.] Five larger stars and five smaller appear in this constellation.

XVI. ELEGIAC POEM TO THE RIGHT REVEREND AND RIGHT HONOURABLE PHILIP JONART, COUNSELLOR IN THE COURT OF MALINES.

(*On Jonart see* No. XVIII.)

ARGUMENT.

All nature now is smiling: sea, sky, stars, and earth, with all that Phoebus' eye beholds. I alone am miserable, an exile involved in lawsuits, and these too endless. Lend help: soon help will be in vain. My ship is full of leaks, and my substance melts away as in a consumption. All the while my adversary, the soldier, enjoys his repose on his native cliff, crying out "Hurra!" as if victorious. I am guilty of no crime against Phoebus, I stole no fire from his car, yet I suffer like a Prometheus. Come to my aid, as Hercules did to Prometheus. Fabius saved Rome by his cautious delay: but my cause is lost thereby.

XVI. ELEGIA AD REVERENDISSIMUM ET AMPLISSIMUM VIRUM D. PHILIPPUM IONART, CONSILIARIUM IN CURIA MECHLINIENSI.

Omnia nunc rident, aer, mare, sidera, tellus,
  Quicquid et immenso Phoebus in orbe videt.
Solus ego, dum veris agit nova gaudia mundus,
  Moestus in ignota plangere cogor humo.
Sol meat, et remeat, magnum dum circuit orbem,
  Unica me tellus, nec mea, semper habet.
Quoque magis doleam, lites sine fine modoque,
  Nescio quae Nemesis, sed minus aequa, movet.
Iustitiae qui frena regis, Ionarte, clienti
  Porrige, dum spirat, quam potes unus, opem.
Serius auxilium est, cum tecta dedere ruinam,
  Cum ratis aequoreis hausta dehiscit aquis.
Hei mihi Ionstoni nunc tecta labantia nutant,
  Quaeque vehit, rimas undique puppis agit.
Dum fora surda tenent, sensim res labitur omnis,
  Inque dies nullo fine teruntur opes.
Sic ubi dira lues haesit pulmonibus, aegrum
  Paulatim lenta tabe perire vides.
His ego dum crucior, qui me premit, otia miles,
  Proh pudor, in patria rupe quietus agit.
Hinc ferus insultat, nostro se sanguine pascens,
  Et, tanquam gesta re bene, cantat Io.
Non ego Phoebeis subtraxi curribus ignem,
  Quae tamen haec meruit culpa, nefanda luo.
Ut miser in Scythica religatus rupe Prometheus,
  Sic ego Caucaseam pascere cogor avem.
Tu nisi succurras, perii miser unguibus istis,
  Qui regat, ingluvies non habet ista modum.
Ausus in, heu, vinctum saevire Promethea vultur
  Herculea sensit spicula missa manu.
Tu novus Alcides ultrices prome sagittas
  Ocius, et meritae da fera monstra neci.
Romanam Fabius cunctando restituit rem :
  Hei mihi, cunctando res mea tota perit.

XVII. THANKFUL ACKNOWLEDGMENTS TO THE COURT OF MALINES.

Bright and spirited little poem, catching up the tone and nautical imagery of No. XIV.

ARGUMENT.

Victorious now, we have escaped the dangers of the Juridic Sea, and come to offer our homage at your feet. Gifts I have none but the offerings of a grateful mind—Apollo's notes and numbers. I was like Andromeda, exposed to monstrous dangers, and ye have acted to me the part of a gallant Perseus.

XVII. AD CURIAM MECHLINIENSEM *Ευχαριστικὸν.*

Vicimus, et pelagi tandem subducta periclis,
  Sospes, Io, portum nostra carina tenet.
Di, quibus auspicibus superavimus aequora, vestros
  Vota soluturi sternimur ante pedes.
Par animus votis, sed quae dare munera vatum
  Gens solet, augustis sunt minus apta tholis.
Nil praeter numeros et verba sonantia, Phoebi
  Quotquot, et Aonidum castra sequuntur, habent.
Haec tamen acceptae pretium et monumenta salutis
  Munera, si fas est, quantulacunque fero.
Audiet imprudens, fors et temerarius auctor,
  Dona tamen gratae pignora mentis erunt.
Quique dat haec, animus vestras devotus ad aras
  Sistitur, et pars est muneris ipse sui.
Cessit Abantiadae monstris erepta marinis
  Andromede; pretium virgo salutis erat.
Sacra cohors, magnus quod de Cepheide Perseus,
  Hoc de Ionstono te meruisse puta.
Haerebam scopulo vinclis oneratus, et hosti
  Guttura praebebam mox iugulanda truci.
Me tua servavit pietas; haec una catenas
  Dempsit, et in iugulum tela parata meum.
His ego pro meritis, cum desint praemia factis
  Digna, tuus dicar tempus in omne cliens.

In edition of '32 the title Curiam appears as Senatum, and at the close of title is added "post latam sententiam".

XVIII. TO THE RIGHT REVV. NICOLAS DU FIEF AND PHILIP JONART, RIGHT HONOURABLE COUNSELLORS OF THE COURT OF MALINES.

Short biographies of these are found in the MS. *Histoire du Grand Conseil de Malines* (now in the Archive-room at Brussels). Both were churchmen and canons of Tournay, and Du Fief was ultimately designated Bishop of Arras, but, owing to the French aggression, never accepted the position, because he would not change his allegiance to the representatives of the House of Burgundy. The following is an extract from the inscription on his tomb at Tournay as given in that MS.:—

Aeternae memoriae Reverendissimi Domini Nicolai du Fief Atrebatensis Episcopi designati Qui in supremam Mechliniae curiam adlectus Regi Patriae per annos xx. pari prudentia et laude ut sidus eluxit.—He died 21st Oct., 1651. Philippe Jonart was a native of Mons, became canon of Tournay, and was raised by the Archdukes Albert and Isabella to be a member of the "Grand Conseil de Malines," a position which he filled from 1620 to 1632, when he retired to his native town Mons and died in 1634.

ARGUMENT.

Both of you are friends indeed, who have sustained a Caledonian's cause. I approach you with grateful thanks. The god Terminus holds his own beside high Jove. Like the great Twin Brethren ye are to me; and Castor and Pollux had between them but one altar. To return an equal favour would be a work for a Hercules. All gifts as tokens of gratitude are vain. Bulls offered at the altar vanish in smoke, but my affection for you twain has no bounds or end. My own resources have been drained: I can yield no present. As for gold of India or the Tagus, the mob may covet it; not so ye. If I think of gifts of song with Calliope taking up her harp, Apollo frowns and says: "Why bring marble to Paros, or roses to Paestum? Castalia is already theirs." The healing craft remains, a species of art that is useful; but I trust you may never need a physician's aid. So my obligation I cannot pay, and must die a debtor to you both.

XVIII. AD REVERENDISSIMOS VIROS D. NICOL. DU FIEF, ET D. PHILIP. IONART, CONSILIARIOS CURIAE MECHLINIENSIS AMPLISSIMOS.

Fife, Caledonii ius, et Ionarte, clientis
  Ambo simul forti sustinuistis ope.
Amborum qui sensit opem, simul impiger ambos
  Nunc adit, et grates, quas meruistis, agit.
Nitimur exemplis: sacrae vetus incola rupis,
  Terminus Ausonio cum Iove templa tenet.
Et duo Tyndaridae cum sint, pia numina, fratres,
  Una tamen gemino sternitur ara Deo.
Vos mihi Tyndaridae, vestro mihi numine tellus
  Redditur, et quae iam fugerat, alma salus.
His ego si meritis coner par reddere, demens,
  Quod tulit Alcides, tollere nitar onus.
Omnia dum penso, meritis dum confero tantis
  Praemia, deficiunt, et leve pondus habent.
Queis litat Heroum gens fortunata, iuvencos,
  Ipsaque, dum libat, tura perire videt.
Pars abit in fumos, pars haec vanescit in ignes,
  Qui superest, venti fit nova praeda, cinis.
Fine caret, de me pietas quod vestra meretur,
  Nec nisi cum caelo sideribusque ruet.
Quas dare fortunas poteram, sors abstulit, et lis
  Ter tribus in triplici mensibus acta foro.

1. Fife.] Another delightful little gem, full of sparkle, a series of happy coruscations.

Sed neque gemmiferi mihi si fluat alveus Indi,
  Et Tagus, hinc vobis dona paranda puto.
Plebs sitit haec amens: animis caelestibus aurum
  Sordet, et Eoae despiciuntur opes.
Spes erat in Musis, et iam placitura patronis
  Sumpserat Aoniam Calliopea chelyn.
Phoebus at adversus, Pariis quid rupibus, inquit,
  Marmora, quid Paestum mittis inepte rosas?
Hos penes est, quicquid dat Castalis unda, nec ulli
  Plenius ex isto fonte bibuntur aquae.
Paeonis ars superest, studii genus utile; vobis
  Sed procul istius sit, precor, usus opis.
Vivite felices potius medicamine nullo,
  Vestra nec a dubia pendeat arte salus.
Quid faciam? nequeo quae solvere debita, vivus
  Agnoscam, vestro certus in aere mori.

XIX. ON TWO PETTIFOGGING NOISY RASCALS, AN ADVOCATE AND A PROCURATOR (Neither Named).

This is a "Minstrel's malison" on two persons unknown. It is not in edition '32, appearing first in edition '37. An anonymous author in last century translated it into prose and used it against some contemporaries in a pamphlet entitled "A dentifrice for Bucaulo . . . Vulturno-Grammateus" (Edinburgh, 1741), with, among other mottoes, the one from Horace "Qui me commorit, flebit".

ARGUMENT.

Brute beasts, one big and one small, the one to engender, the other to manipulate, litigation; may all ills be your lot, including fire, water, pestilence, gallows, the wheel, whips, and cannibal famine.

XIX. IN DUOS RABULAS FORENSES, ADVOCATUM ET PROCURATOREM, N. N. DIRAE.

Magna minorque ferae, quarum paris altera lites,
Altera dispensas, utraque digna mori;
Vos, precor, excussi feriant de nubibus ignes,
Dira vel aeternis ora premantur aquis.
Vel fera praefocet latrantia guttura pestis,
In cruce vel pendens utraque pascat aves.
Inque rota fractos exponat solibus artus,
Detque necaturis terga secanda flagris.
Vel dape subtracta, districtis dentibus, atram
Ingluviem ut pascat, seque suosque voret.
Crimina si confers poenis, vincuntur ab illis
Ignis, aquae, pestis, crux, rota, flagra, fames.

Advocatum et Procuratorem.] The difference of function between the pleader and the agent is here thus early manifest.

N. N. in Latin title.] Probably = non nominatos. It may also = non nullius (= *somebody's* malison).

XX. A SPHINX [RIDDLE] TO PRINCE CHARLES.

This clever *jeu d'esprit* is intended for a riddle, giving what we take to be a shadowy account of the metamorphosis of the flax plant into tapestry for kings' palaces. The description appears fairly accurate even at the present day, except that flax is now pulled, not shorn. A near parallel in subject and allegorical treatment is Burns' "John Barleycorn". As early as 1580, Humphry Gifford's riddle in his *Posie* is in the same vein (Grosart's *Miscell.*, I.):—

"Not long am I granted this life to enjoy,
So many there are that work me annoy;
O Lord, how they rent me! it cannot be told
What torments I suffer in heat and in cold:
One while I am drowned; such hap doth befal.
Then next do they roast me: yet this is not all:
When thus they have used me, they cannot forbear me,
Ere first being beaten, by piecemeal they tear me.
Then serve I the turn of every estate,
But one kind of people me deadly doth hate!"

H. Gifford's own answer is "Hemp".

Johnston's poem appears first in ed. '37, and a question arises, who is the Charles to whom it is dedicated? The occurrence of Princeps and not Rex might seem to point to the Charles who afterwards became Charles II., born in 1630, and to whom Johnston composed a poetical greeting among the "Icones Regiae" (Vol. II.). The age of the young prince at that date, however, appears to forbid the supposition.

ARGUMENT.

The sun is my sire, and my mother the daedal earth. By a female hand I fell when scarce well grown. Deaths more than one befell me; my head, torn from its shoulders, was consigned to the flames by a rustic crowd. The body that remained was bound in chains and steeped in water. Thence dragged out, I am bleached in the sun, and lie unburied on the plain. Cruel fellows then fell to me with flails and beat both my flanks. Then, Ixionlike, I am tossed and twisted on the wheel. A torturer thereafter snatches up and binds my broken limbs, and keeps me down with weights tied to my toes. Nor is there yet an end to my woes: with weapons wielded by female hands I am pricked and assailed; I am slashed by scissors. My wounds are as many as the pangs of love that shoot through a young man's breast. In a thousand ways my lacerated frame is scourged, and Vulcan's anvils receive lighter knocks than I. Through all this sad experience I come preserved, O prince, as a holiday-gift of what value soever, to adorn thy halls. Looked at by myself, I put my intrinsic worth as *nil*, and no one can give a thing less in value than I am; but if you look at me as the offering of bright, pure hearts, I put my worth as *all* the world; no one has given or can give more.

XX. SPHINX AD CAROLUM PRINCIPEM.

Est genitor Phoebus, genitrix mihi daedala tellus,
  Feminea cecidi vix bene nata manu.
Nec mors una fuit, caput a cervice revulsum
  Materiam flammis rustica turba dedit.
Qui mihi restabat, truncum gens impia vinclis
  Pressit, et iniecto pondere mersit aquis.
Hinc trahor, aestivis insons ut solibus urar,
  Membraque per campos intumulata iacent.
Haec ubi sustinui, duris gens saeva flagellis
  Excipit, et miserae tundit utrumque latus.
Mox velut Ixion, poenas Iunonis amatae
  Qui luit, imponor dilanianda rotae.
Hinc rapit, et fractos tortor novus alligat artus,
  Et premit appensis ponderibusque trahit.
Nec modus est, aut meta malis; muliebribus armis
  Impetor infelix, forficibusque secor.
Non tot amor pectus figit iuvenile sagittis,
  In mea quot strictae membra feruntur acus.
Mille modis tandem lacerum mihi corpus in undis
  Atteritur, fibris excutiturque suis.
Mollius incudes media tunduntur in Aetna,
  Dum parat invicto Mulciber arma Iovi.
Hos ego per casus, per tot discrimina, Princeps
  Strena tuis servor quantulacunque tholis.
Nemo minus, si me, si quae dant candida pensas
  Pectora, nemo dedit plus tibi, nemo dabit.

6. Mersit aquis.] See No. XLI., l. 22: Pars mihi flumineis *mersa* domatur *aquis*.

20. Atteritur.] A good parallel is in Barlaeus' kindred riddle as to the tobacco plant: "Torqueor, incidor, torreor, uror idem" (*Poemata Miscell.*, p. 244).

25. Nemo minus.] The last distich, with its concentrated wealth of meaning, is a specimen of how much may be packed into a brace of Latin lines. It may, in fact, challenge the modern Parnassus of Latin verse to produce a "marrow" to it.

XXI. APOLOGY FOR THE MIDWIFE [THAUMANTIA], ADDRESSED TO THE TOWN COUNCIL OF ABERDEEN.

(*Appears in Editions of* '32 *and* '37.—*James Bruce's abstract of this poem may be compared, as found on pp.* 184-5 *of* "*Eminent Men of Aberdeen*".)

Humorous protest against putting into the lockup-house, as had been done, so useful and necessary a member of society. The heroine of the appeal, who appears to have incurred penalties for scurrilous or bad language, has escaped all research, and our local history has yielded no clue to the incident referred to. Analogon in Buchanan is his "Apologia pro Lena".

ARGUMENT.

August Council, I have to protest, and hereby take instruments or arms such as ye see and learn. Love of my native soil compels. The pious Trojan (Aeneas) started up from *his* couch to defend his country when in a blaze, and it is for my country I feel concern. Who would have thought a Town Council would have conspired against the life of humanity ? Imprisoning Lucina's handmaid, ye deal a blow at our nation's strength—against a redundant population, and no infant cry will be heard to resound before the household hearth. Banish Venus herself, if ye cannot put up with Venus's attendant dame. What use of sowing seed, if there is none to reap, of planting vines or apple-trees, if there is none to pull the grapes and apples ? Who, in mid Ocean, would prefer accident to art ? Not more quicksands are in the Ocean than there are dangers at childbirth : heel is sometimes kicking where head should be, as in Nero's birth from Agrippina's womb. Sometimes the midwife must take the knife and perform the Caesarean operation, as witness Caesar, the glory of the Roman race, and Manlius ; yea and also [Scipio] the destroyer of the Libyan name. Even in the realm of Gods the art of the midwife is not unknown. Witness Latona's throes, and Jupiter's pangs at Pallas' birth. *His* midwife was Mulciber (Vulcan) with his skull-cleaving hatchet. What would Jove have given for the old dame now languishing in prison ? She would have been a godsend, a welcome help, needing no harsh weapon to give relief. Who can tell her services, in the region near where Dee and Don mingle their waters in the main ? 'Tis enough to mention one good case : My wife and a child I owe to her. My Paeonian craft was all in vain ; but not

so Thaumantia's art. She saved *my* life as well ; else I had gone the way of all the earth, had my loved ones perished. The commonwealth has got many good soldiers and citizens through her helping hand, which might have else done much mischief to lith and limb of the city's infant progeny. Not Salpe nor Lais more skilful. Had *her* help been of old, Piso had preserved his spouse, and (Caesar) Caligula had not lamented his wife's funeral, nor would the dying Julia have disturbed the honours of her husband, if Rome had possessed one such aged dame. But, alas, on her the arm of the Law-Court falls heavy. Alcmaeo is thought impious, and Nero is reckoned unnatural, each as a son injuring his mother, and Orestes got his vision of the Furies haunting him for being cruel to a mother. Alas! ye Bailies, I fear that Scotland will account you among that company, so long as the fatherland brings a crop of children forth, and while the assisting mother to the community is locked up in darkness. What losses else must we have sustained ? The race of the Menzies, of the Rutherfords, the Collisons, Cullens, etc., would otherwise have had no succession ! Why refer to you, O [Duncan] Liddel ! or the Cargill brothers, or Wedderburn, a match for both ? Had such restrictions been of old, there had been no race of heroes. The world is growing worse, when (Diana) Prothyraea and her handmaids are despised. I fear Cupid may now wing his way out of the world altogether. There will be no blandishments of the sexes now. A Town Council (of Rome) once forbade matrons to use carriages, and made them trudge through mud, but they were soon brought to their senses by the weaker sex through retaliatory measures, denying to their lords conjugal rights. The Seniors, therefore, have to recall their decree. Possibly, the maidens may rise, and, axe in hand, Amazonlike, reclaim the elderly dame, and then there will be a general scrimmage. What sort of a town will the city then become, with brickbats flying ? Better grant the matron's prayer, ere it come to serious ill. She will enrich the city with offspring, whereof Sparta or Rome may be proud, a race of future governors. By way of accusation, it is the dame's petulance of tongue that is complained of. A fault it is, but no woman is without it : as well may we deny sparkle to the stars. The tongue is woman's weapon, as much as the club served Hercules, or the spear Achilles. The Egyptian midwives told lies, but the infirmity was, in them, condoned, and Deity commended *their* Luciferian, to light-bringing, art. Take out therefore from the dark lockup her who brings so many from darkness to the light of day. Should she die a victim of the law in prison-gloom, be this the distich on her grave : "The old woman that lies here had a tongue for which she deserved to die, but a deft hand that earned a right to live ".

R

XXI. APOLOGIA PRO THAUMANTIA OBSTETRICE AD SENATUM ABREDONENSEM.

Sacra cohors, oculis olim mihi carior ipsis,
  Nunc ego te contra, quae legis, arma paro.
Saepe recusavi patriae violare parentes,
  Saepe nefas duxi bella movere Deis.
Sed nequiit pietas pietatis imagine vinci,
  Sumere me patriae tela coëgit amor.
Tros pius e stratis patriam cum cerneret uri,
  Exsiliit, trepida sumpsit et arma manu.
Hei mihi, nunc patriae metuo; nec vana timoris
  Caussa, sed est certam vix habitura fidem.
In patriae iugulum quis coniurasse Senatum
  Credat, et humanum tollere velle genus?
Te tamen alma cohors, quae legum frena gubernas,
  Criminis istius quis neget esse ream?
Carcere Lucinae famulam dum condis, et orbi
  Et patriae exitium perniciemque creas.
Hac sine quis dias in luminis exeat oras?
  Hac sine quis patrios vagiat ante Lares?
Pelle simul Venerem, Veneris si ferre ministram
  Non potes, Idaliae gaudia pelle Deae.
Quid iuvat uberibus sementem credere sulcis,
  Si nemo est, Cereris qui bona falce metat?

5. Sed nequiit.] In *Delitiae* misprinted "nequit," which makes false quantity. It is "nequiit" in edition of 1632. The Middelburg edition repeats the error of the *Delitiae* . . . but a pencil-note of Dr. Melvin inserts on margin the missing *i*.

7. Tros pius.] Aeneas, as in 2nd Aeneid.

17. Dias in luminis oras.] "The bright precincts of the cheerful day."

Quid iuvat, aut pomos, aut lentas ponere vites,
  Dulcia si nequeant poma, vel uva legi?
Sponte sua, fateor, proles quandoque parenti
  Excidit, et famulam nemo ministrat opem.
Sed quis in Oceano fortunam praeferat arti,
  Et mallet casu quam ratione regi?
Non tot in Hesperio concurrunt aequore Syrtes,
  Saeva puerperii quot mala nixus habet.
Languida nunc mater, nunc est sine viribus infans,
  Saepe nocet moles; invia saepe via est.
Ah quoties exire parans praepostera proles,
  Vertice quod decuit pellere, calce ferit?
Talis Agrippiadae fertur genitura Neronis,
  Ipsius Agrippae talis origo fuit.
Saepe parens ne feta cadat, vel fetus, anili
  Cogitur obstetrix sumere tela manu.
Quaeque nequit manibus, recludit viscera ferro,
  Servat et, incolumi matre, parentis onus.
Hac ope Romulidum princeps et gloria, Caesar,
  Hac ope servatus Manlius ante fuit.
Quique Libyssina primos de gente triumphos
  Egit, et everso nomen ab hoste tulit.
Adde, quod ipsa Deûm gens obstetricibus usa est,
  Sors haec Latonae parturientis erat.
Haec tulit, ut perhibent, Phoebum, Phoebique sororem;

24. Nequeant.] Lucretian imagery. So *Delitiae* and Middelburg, but '32 has "nequeunt".

35. Neronis.] Suetonius (VI. 6) darkly indicates as to the omens at Nero's birth.

36. Agrippae.] Proof of Johnston's great erudition. See Smith's *Dict. of Biog. in voce* Agrippa, I. p. 76.

41. Caesar.] Johnston adopts the happy legend of the origin of the name Caesar, a case of a Julius among the Dictator's ancestors, from his having come into the world (like Macduff) by the *Caesarean* operation. Suidas and some Greek authorities give the legend as if the incident had occurred to the Dictator himself, regarding which story see the notes (*Variorum*) on Suetonius' *Julius*, chap. i.

42. Manlius.] The Saviour of the Capitol and also the Scipios are all named as the greatest heroes of Rome, and yet indebted to the obstetric art. Scipio Africanus is, no doubt, glanced at, and "primos" is probably not to be pressed as meaning a hero of the *First* Punic War, but simply "*foremost* in worth".

Partus erat geminus, fetus uterque Iovis.
Sponte soror strepitus inter se monstrat et arma,
Inque recens orta lux nova fulget humo.
Mascula dum proles cunctatur, mille dolores
Fert genitrix, miseris obruiturque malis.
Brachia nunc palmae, nunc amplexatur olivae,
Nunc Iovis implorat, qui vitiarat, opem.
Nata recens tandem pariturae diva parenti
Adstitit obstetrix, auxiliumque tulit.
Natales hos ante tuos, Lucina, Deorum
Ah nimis infelix et miser ortus erat.
Pallada quis nescit, tacto quam vertice fertur
Iupiter e cerebro progenuisse suo?
Mense patri decimo pulsabat tempora proles,
Coeperat et cerebri dilacerare sinus:
Saepe caput quassat, tentans expellere fetum
Iupiter, et circum sidera cuncta tremunt:
Saepe puerperii mediis in nixibus aeger
Deficiens optat Numina posse mori:
Omnia cum frustra rector terraeque polique
Tentasset, fabri, proh pudor, usus ope est.
Mulciber, e Sicula properans fornace, securim
Impegit, medium dissecuitque caput.
Hac ope, cum clipeo Tritonia Pallas et hasta
Dicitur e cerebro prosiluisse Iovis.
Hanc quanti fecisset anum tum Iuppiter, altis
In tenebris quae nunc semisepulta iacet?
Haec patris intacto traxisset vertice prolem
Illaesam; tantae est dexteritatis anus.
Quis numeret, quot opem tulerit manus ista puellis,
Hic ubi Dea freto Donaque miscet aquas?
Quae mihi iuncta toro est, cum nata sufficit uxor;
Utraque servati pars fuit una gregis.
Paene decem coniunx Lunae numeraverat orbes,

53. Brachia nunc palmae.] See the Homeric Hymn to Apollo, l. 117.
78. Dea.] The river Dee. Deva, in Johnston's *Encomia*.

Et maturuerat iam grave ventris onus:
Nil ego non laetum sperabam: florida prolem
Sponte videbatur depositura parens:
Sic caput autumno demittit Palladis arbos,
Pomaque tum nullo decutiente cadunt:
Sed mihi vana fuit spes omnis, et irrita vota;
Vota procellosi spemque tulere Noti.
Nixibus in mediis mater defecit, et infans,
Et timui ne mors tolleret una duos,
Arte Machaonia letum conabar et herbis
Pellere, quas medicae praebuit auctor opis.
Sed nihil arte, nihil iuvit radicibus uti:
Augebant potius gramina nostra malum.
Sola meis porrexit opem Thaumantia rebus;
Sola laboranti Numinis instar erat.
Haec mihi cum dulci servavit coniuge natam,
Primitias thalami deliciasque mei.
Me quoque subduxit leto, qui funere prolis
Moestus et uxoris commoriturus eram.
Forsitan auxilium vetulae sensistis et ipsi,
Quorum iudicio nunc rea fertur anus.
Huius opem tenerae saltem sensere puellae,
Vos quibus obstrinxit nupta sororque Iovis.
Saepe laborantes iuvit Thaumantia; notam
Omnibus illius suspicor esse manum.
Pignora quis numeret, vel quos dedit ille nepotes?
Promptius expediat quot parit Hybla favos.
Tota suos illi debet Respublica cives,
Munia qui pacis, qui fera bella gerunt.
Hanc poterat nondum spirantem perdere gentem,
Et vitae digitis rumpere fila suis.
Expilare genis oculos, et frangere crura,
Et poterat talis dissociare pedes.
Mille iuvare modis potuit, totidemque nocere,
Doctior in toto nec fuit orbe manus.
Non erat hac Salpe, non ipsa peritior olim

117. Salpe.] A famous Obstetrix, see Pliny, N. H., 32·47·51.

Lais, Apollineae gentis et artis honos.
Illius auxilio servasset Piso maritam,
Cum cecidit tristi funere facta parens.
Cruda nec uxoris luxisset funera Caesar,
Hic qui de caligae nomine nomen habet.
Iulia nec moriens interturbasset honores
Coniugis, hanc si tum Roma tulisset anum.
Hanc tamen indulgens odiis et mollibus iris,
Nescio qua patriae Curia lege premit.
Impius Alcmaeon, Nero portentosus habetur,
Laedere qui matres sustinuere suas.
Est Agamemnonius furiis agitatus Orestes,
Nempe quod in matrem saevus et ille fuit.
Heu vereor turbae ne vos accenseat isti
Scotia, dum confert facta vetusta novis.
Abditur in tenebras, populum quae lucis in auras
Extulit, et patriae publica mater erat.
Vivite maiorum laetis in vallibus umbrae,
Quaeque reliquistis, molliter ossa cubent.
Haec mala si vestro pressissent tempore Maias,
Obrueret patrias quanta ruina domos!
Gens ubi Mennesidum, caput et tutela Senatus,
Rhetorfortiadum gens ubi sacra foret?
Stirpe Colissonii, caruissent stirpe Culeni,
Urbis et Arctoae gentis utrique decus.
Quid te commemorem Liddeli, dura sororis
Captivae quem nunc plangere fata reor?

118. Lais.] Lais and Salpe are coupled in Pliny, N. H., 28·7·23.

119. Piso.] Is the allusion to Tullia (Cicero's daughter), who died from the effects of childbirth, and was married to Calpurnius Piso as her first husband?

122. Caligae.] "Amissa Iunia *ex partu*," Sueton., *Calig.*, chap. xii. (Junia was the first wife of Caligula).

123. Julia.] Daughter of Julius Caesar, the Dictator, and wife of Pompey. She died in childbed B.C. 54, and with her died the last hope of averting the Civil War. Lucan, I. 112.

139. Mennesidum.] *i.e.*, Menzies So in editions '32 and '42, and *cf.* title of XXII. In edition '37 Memnesidum.

140. Rhetorfortiadum.] Patronymic for "Rutherford". It is odd that it should suggest *Rhetor fortis*, which the Theologian of that name, somewhat later, justified by his polemics.

143. Liddeli.] In edition 1632 "Thaumanti".

Quid memorem patriae Cargillos sidera fratres,
Lumine qui replent orbis utrumque latus?
His comes est meritis par Wedderburnus utrique,
Nec si de patria migret, honore minor.
Carcere si lucis clausissent prisca ministras
Saecla, tot heroum nemo futurus erat.
Sed ruit in peius cum mundo serior aetas,
Spretaque cum famulis nunc Prothyraea iacet.
Ah vereor, ne nunc sumptis puer aliger armis
Avolet, et terras deserat alma Venus.
Quae, nisi certa mori, thalamos intrare mariti
Audeat, et femori supposuisse femur?
Dum furit, et noctu iuvenis vagus ardet, et alget,
Si sapit, oranti claudet amica fores.
Gaudia lascivae fugient consueta puellae,
Nec dabit ulla putres oscula praeter anus.
Oscula si qua dabit, mores imitabitur urbis,
Quae caput imperii nuper et orbis erat.
Matribus Ausoniis olim carpenta Senatus
Abstulit, in medio iussit et ire luto.
Sensit ut opprobrium gens implacabilis irae,
Protinus ingratos dicitur ulta viros.
Quaeque sibi nondum maturi pignora ventris
Excutit, ut coniunx desinat esse parens.
Poenitet edicti Patres, patriaeque timentes,
Matribus antiquum restituere decus.
Non minor Arctois facta est iniuria Nymphis,
Nec cadet in vestras mollior ira nurus.
Quae paritura fuit, nunc, obstetrice remota,
Excutiet, nullo crimine, ventris onus.
Forsan et armato concurrent agmine matres,
Marte petiturae quam rapuistis anum.
Triste securigeras bellum movisse puellas,
Inque suos perhibent arma tulisse viros.

153. Puer aliger.] The imagery here is drawn largely from Ovid's "Amores".

163. Matribus Ausoniis.] See Livy, V. 25, and Tac., *Ann.*, XII. 42, with notes of commentators.

Nec prius infandas posuit gens saeva secures,
Caede maritorum quam rubuisset humus.
Bella gerit peltata cohors, dum iura mariti
Spernit, et imperium ferre virile nequit.
Sumere cogentur Nymphae Doneides arma,
Ut sibi depellant pignoribusque necem.
Quis status urbis erit, fora cum nuptaeque nurusque
Feminea cingent diripientque manu ?
Arma dabit rabies; silices per rostra videbis,
Inque Senatorum tecta volare faces.
Nata patris, coniunx in guttura coniugis ibit;
Ibit in effeti lumina neptis avi.
Unguibus hamatis soceri nurus obvia vultus
Impetet, et pugnis tundet inerme caput.
Haec metuenda veru praetorem transiget, illa
Franget in adversi consulis ore colum.
Omnia turbabunt, vetula potiantur ut illa,
Qua sine se tutam nulla puella putat.
Integra dum res est, dubium praevertite bellum,
Cedite coniugibus, quod sine Marte petunt.
Non meruere tori sociae, quod ferre coacta est
Argolis Alcmene, crimine facta parens.
Noctibus haec septem, totidem cruciata diebus
Dicitur, Alcidem cum paritura foret.
Quam latura fuit, miserae subducere matri
Barbara Lucinam Iuno coegit opem.
Argolis hanc merito persolvit adultera poenam,
Noctibus ausa tribus detinuisse Iovem.
Fida manent vobis, proceres, connubia, nuptae
Criminis exsortes, et sine labe nurus.
Hae ditant et prole domos, et civibus urbem,
Sparta quibus posset, Roma vel ipsa regi.
Has facit, exsultans meritis, Thaumantia matres;
Publica res huius statque caditque manu.
Criminis in speciem, vetulae petulantia linguae
Obiicitur, miseris excipiturque modis.
Est vitium hoc, fateor (quid enim lucere negemus

Astra ?) sed hoc vitio femina nulla caret.
Clava quod Alcidae, quod Achilli Pelias hasta,
Hoc est femineo lingua petulca gregi.
Nec latus accingit nocituro femina ferro,
Nec gerit imbelli spicula saeva manu.
Lingua vicem gladii praestat, vice lingua sagittae est:
Cominus obstantes, eminus illa ferit.
Nec magis haec frenum patitur, quam concita tigris,
Nata vel in Libycis torva leaena iugis.
Inque dies sumit linguae petulantia vires,
Quoque magis vetula est, hoc mage garrit anus.
Tusse putri si quae dentes simul exspuit omnes,
Mordet adhuc vetuli pessima more canis.
Hac quoque parte sui fas obstetricibus uti est,
Si manus apta sat est, crimine lingua vacat.
Quis, precor, obiecit Phariis mendacia Maiis,
Tot quibus infantes eripuere neci ?
Crimen erat, fateor, vetulas illudere regi,
Crimen at hoc toto de grege nulla luit.
Quotquot erant, omnes rarae pietatis et artis
Luciferae iussit praemia ferre Deus.
Nube tegi voluit fallacis crimina linguae,
Vos decet exemplum, quo praeit ille, sequi.
Non petit haec, matres bona quae meruere Canopi,
Quae patitur, satis est, posse carere malis.
Luminis usuram quae dat mortalibus, illi
Fas ope sit vestra lumine posse frui.
Sin lucis vitaeque parens in carceris umbra
Lege cadit, tumuli distichon istud erit:
" Quae iacet hic, vetulae meruit fors lingua perire,
Dextera non meruit tam preciosa mori ".

239. Matres Canopi.] The Egyptian midwives of the Old Testament, Exodus, chap. i. Spoken of as Maiae in l. 231, and *cf.* l. 137.

XXII. APOLOGY FOR SAILORS FROM LEITH, ADDRESSED TO SIR PAUL MENZIES, PROVOST OF ABERDEEN.

(*Contrast with* No. XII.)

A shorter title without the word "apologia" in edition 1632.

A portrait of Paul Menzies, of Kinmundy, dated 1620, by Jameson, is in the Hall of Marischal College. Patron of Raban, whom he and Bishop Pat. Forbes invited to Aberdeen. Friend of Jameson, and sponsor to Jameson's child. He was one of fifty-four gentlemen knighted by King Charles on his visit to Scotland in 1633 (note to Sp., *Trubles*, I. 33). Glimpses of him are got also in Bulloch's *Jameson;* Bruce's *Eminent Men* (p. 136); Lundie's *Poems*, pp. 10-12. Two pathetic entries are found in Spalding concerning him, one of his own death, and the other of his son's by drowning, I. 230; II. 88. Epitaph upon Kinmundy in *Collection of Epitaphs*, p. 141, Glasgow, 1834; and see *Notes and Queries*, I. p. 52.

ARGUMENT.

Your jurisdiction, O Menzies! though good in civil things, extends not to the briny wave: Neptune with his trident wields the sceptre of the main: to *his* punishment I counsel you to leave the culprits. What is the tars' misdemeanour? Plundering a Leith sloop, and making free with the Falernian in the casks. Citizens ashore call this a crime, but the sailor has been a freebooter from long ago—yea, from the beginning. Witness the rogues the Argonauts, and yet the Argo is now a constellation of the heavenly sphere. Minerva herself gives to prudence the prize reft by means of freebooting. Mercury is quite a thief, and the father of it. His son, Autolycus, had always pitchy fingers. Nay, the thefts and fetches of Jove himself are countless, and, among these plunderers, are Castor and Pollux, those twin demigods, once raiders, now patrons of mariners, and there is Alcides himself (Hercules), and his thefts of apples from a Dragon. Those were the good old golden days for sailors to impound the wine. Yea Egypt and Lacedaemon patronise pilfering. Not Sinon more bold than these sailors. They frankly own the theft, and brazen it out with Spartan courage. But the gravamen of offence is not the

stealing, but the drinking of the wine. What? is the vinedresser not to have a sip of his own purveying, or the bee of its own nectar, or the ass a munch of the vegetables in its own panniers? Perhaps they wanted humanely to protect from temptation the virtue of their countrymen, like Themistocles, who drank bulls' blood to keep himself from harming his countrymen. Perhaps they fell short of water on the mid sea—Water, water everywhere, and not a drop to drink. You would not surely inflict on them the pains of Tantalus. But suppose no thirst. Could a mortal refrain from the juice of Bacchus? No more than Cato, Alexander the Great, or Ennius and Homer. No son of Caledonia more thirsty than the old Salts. The story goes that [Tyrrhene] sailors loved Bacchus, when a boy, at sight. If all this does not mollify your mind, O Menzies! think of the arts of your city. These arts are but tricks of trade, and merchants and thieves are both under Mercury's protection. Even Phoebus has his thieves: Ovid purloined from Virgil, Virgil from Homer. Yea Rome itself at first was a nest of raiders. Caesar made booty of all. Among six sailors there were consumed only two casks of wine. The rest of the cargo may sell all the better: Let the price rise in consequence in the town, and tell the burgesses to drink more sparingly and temperately. So good will come out of evil, and public benefit from this petty larceny.

XXII. APOLOGIA PRO NAUTIS LETHENSIBUS, AD PAULUM MENNESIUM EQUITEM AURATUM, PRAEFECTUM ABREDONENSEM.

Quid tibi cum pelago, Mennesi ? legibus aequis
Fulta quid in nautas urbs tua iuris habet ?
Sunt, quibus imperites, liquidi cum montibus amnes :
Aequoris aequoreo iura relinque Deo.
Supplicium si quod meruit Neptunia proles,
Hic gerit ultrici tela trisulca manu.
Si tamen in pelagus ius est tibi, nautica pubes
Sat, decus et famam quo tueatur, habet.
Quod scelus obiectas ? Letheae furta carinae
Scilicet, et plenis hausta Falerna cadis.
Haec cives delicta vocent : sine crimine fur est,
Caeruleum quisquis per mare vela regit.
Primus inexpertis ausus dare lintea ventis,
Seque maris dorso credere, praedo fuit.
Aurea Phryxei pecoris gestamina Colcho
Abstulit, Argivis imposuitque tholis.
Rapta tamen nullas meruerunt vellera poenas,
Praedo nec obstrictus crimine Tiphys erat.
Sed tulit hic laudes generosi praemia facti,
Inter et heroas nobile nomen habet.
Quaque vehebatur, nunc caelum navigat Argo,
Explicat et novies quinque serena faces.

1. Mennesi.] The Provost of Aberdeen must have been a man of culture, to have relished or even understood this Epistle.

16. Argivis.] Here simply "Grecian". Thessaly, not Argos proper, was associated with the Argo.

22. Faces.] Instead of 45, 64 is now given as the number of stars visible in Argo.



Sir Paul Menzies.

OF KINMUNDY, PROVOST OF ABERDEEN, 1634

Artibus ingenuis quae praesidet, innuba virgo,
  Haec latrocinii praemia ferre dedit.
Scilicet est Superis gens praedatoria curae,
  Furtorum socios credit et esse Deos.
Ipse Deûm interpres fures Cyllenius inter
  Emicat, et furti creditur esse parens.
Hoc satus Autolycus patrias non degener artes
  Calluit, et piceas strinxit ubique manus.
Nec socios duntaxat habet de plebe Deorum:
  Quem colis, immensi furta revolve Iovis.
Singula quis numeret? de multis sufficit unus
  Phryx puer, et Tyrio rapta puella seni.
Hanc pater aethereus nivei sub imagine tauri
  Abstulit, hunc falsa dissimulatus ave.
Nec puduit furti monumenta perennia caelo
  Supremo digitis inseruisse suis.
Explicat hic volucris, puerum quae sustulit, ignes,
  Nec procul hinc pueri, quem tulit, urna nitet.
Virginis hic raptor bos septem terga puellis
  Subiicit, aethereas et nitet inter aquas.
Quin et Agenoreum quae tangunt sidera taurum,
  In pretio Divis furta fuisse monent.
Hinc pecus, inde pio rutilat cum Castore Pollux;
  Praeda pecus, praedo frater uterque fuit.
Numen uterque maris naucleros artibus illis
  Imbuit, ad mores instituitque suos.
Tunc quoque promeruit caelum Tirynthius heros,
  Aurea cum caeso poma dracone tulit.
Nec pudet hunc furti: quem compilaverat horti
  Custodem pedibus sed premit usque suis.
Tunc genus Iapeti felix, tunc secla fuerunt
  Aurea, nec potior paupere dives erat.
Vicini tondebat oves sine crimine pauper,

23. Virgo.] Minerva. Innuba, an Ovidian word.
34. Phryx, etc.] Ganymede with his pitcher or Urna, and Europa on the Bull.
37. Monumenta.] Taurus, Aquila, Aquarius, or Ganymedes.
53. Genus Iapeti.] Seems here not Prometheus so much as Humanity.

Divitis immissa falce metebat agros.
Tum licuit certare dolis, et vivere rapto,
Furis honorificum nomen ubique fuit.
Furis inoffenso gaudebat nomine servus,
Turgidus hoc ipso nomine miles erat.
Non alio nasci debebant tempore nautae,
Moribus antiquis qui rapuere merum.
Navita vel nostro nasci si debuit aevo,
Alterius meruit iura subire fori.
Consule Niliaci mores et iura Senatus,
Furta probat, furum prospicit ille bonis.
Furibus ipse sacer reddebat iura Sacerdos,
Tantus erat lepidae gentis et artis honos.
Altera pars praedae Domino, pars altera furi
Cedebat; quadrans haec, ut opinor, erat.
Nullus in orbe locus Lacedaemone iustior audit,
Te decet exemplum, quo praeit illa, sequi.
Martia gens passa est furtis assuescere cives,
Furta tamen voluit dexteritate regi.
Non erat armatis locus hic praedonibus aptus,
Qualis Apollinea Brennus in aede fuit.
Hic tamen Autolyci meruisset dextera laudem,
Et quae surrepto claruit igne manus.
Fors et Aventinus sperasset praemia pastor,
Qui catus aversos traxit in antra boves.
Nec qui iudicibus coram disparuit, illic
Eurybatis poterat non placuisse dolus.
Cui tua perniciem, Mennesi, rostra minantur,
Pars est istius turba marina gregis.
Non vafer Autolycus, non illam vinceret Hermes,
Filius hic quamvis sit Iovis, ille nepos.
Quid non ingenii, quid non tunc attulit artis

57. Vivere rapto.] Virg., *Aeneid*, 7·749.

71. Lacedaemon.] Thievery was encouraged for dexterity's sake at Lacedaemon.

82. Eurybatis.] A fabled traitor, whose name became a proverb. See Demosthenes, *de Corona*, 233 (where, however, – του as Genitive).

84. Istius.] Edition '32 has " illius ".

Daedaleae, sensit cum sua furta premi?
Non ita compositas vidit gens Troica technas,
Sublevit miserae cum vafer ora Sinon.
Ipsa quod, urbe tua procul, expilaverat, hostes
Dictitat armata diripuisse manu.
Neve putes haec ficta dolo, tempusque, locumque,
Verbaque praedonum tristis et ora refert.
Quodque refert, iurat (tanta est fiducia gentis);
Nec pudor ora notat, nec quatit ossa metus.
Hic quae Romanos deceat constantia cives:
Hic et Spartanae pectora gentis erant.
Quisquis in hac furtum culpat, poenamque minatur,
Ingenii saltem laudet et artis opus.
Sed nec erat tanti furtum; quod per mare vexit
Gens rea, de poto tota querela mero est.
Quis putet esse nefas, domini si vinitor uvas,
Aut olitor gustet, quas habet hortus, opes?
Vere novo mensis domini quod colligit, exsors
Criminis hoc ipso nectare vivit apis.
Quodque gerit dorso miserandae sortis asellus,
Hoc ipsum nullo crimine prandet olus.
Fercula quae curat tinctam fuligine gentem
Adspice, praegustat, quas parat illa dapes.
Forsan et hoc, patriae merx ne peregrina noceret,
Gens pia libandum censuit ante merum.
Si quid in hoc noxae, si quid fortasse veneni
Hic fuit, hoc patriae spernere iussit amor.
Sic dux Cecropidum, patriam ne laederet, hausto
Sanguine taurino maluit ante mori.
Forsan et hunc praeter reliquus defecerat humor,
Nec maris in medio, quod biberetur, erat.
Quid faceret? nec ferre sitim, nec gurgite salso
Aequoris, halecum more, levare potest.

88. Daedaleae.] So in edition '32. In *Delitiae* Dedaleae, wrongly.
111. Hoc.] Edition '32 "haec".
115. Dux Cecropidum.] Themistocles.

Nec meruit, quas iure luit pro crimine poenas
  Tantalus, in mediis quem sitis urit aquis.
Sed nullam tunc finge sitim: quis posset Iacchi,
  Ut cupiat, succis abstinuisse manus?
Nescio qua rapiat liquor hic dulcedine mentes,
  Officii memores nec sinit esse sui.
Saepe mero prisci virtus immensa Catonis
  Dicitur ante suos incaluisse lares.
Quique sibi terras olim subiecit et undas,
  Bacche, tui Macedo victus amore fuit.
Ennius ipse bibax, et erat vinosus Homerus,
  Tota licet praesto Castalis unda foret.
Quos sitiunt belli proceres et pacis alumni,
  Hos latices nautas cur tetigisse nefas?
Nulla, Caledonios inter, gens siccior illa est,
  Nulla magis Bacchi dona bimatris amat.
Nautica gens ipsum quo primum tempore Bacchum
  Vidit, adhuc puerum fertur amasse Deum.
Ille, mero somnoque gravis, stertebat in umbra,
  Hic ubi Chia mari proxima ridet humus:
Conspecto gavisa Deo est Neptunia pubes,
  Nec mora, sublato numine, vela dedit.
Bacchus adhuc madidus, rideri se ratus, iras
  Induit, et nautas cum rate mersit aquis.
Praemia sed meruit pietas: hos piscibus addit
  Iuppiter, aequoreo praeposuitque gregi.
Nunc quoque, muta licet, sociis praedicere ventos,
  More prius sueto, praescia turba solet.
Quique tenet caelum, non vexit Ariona Delphin,
  Sed gregis istius pars, reor, una fuit.
Haec tibi si nequeunt, Mennesi, flectere mentem,
  Et rigor in nautas, qui fuit ante, manet:

127. Catonis.] Allusion to Horace, *Odes*, III. 21·11.

131. Vinosus Homerus.] Allusion to Horace, *Ep.*, I. 19·6.

137. Nautica gens.] See Homeric Hymn to Dionysus for this adventure with the Tyrrhene pirates.

Aspice quas propriis permittis civibus artes,
  Urbs quibus, ut cupiat, nulla carere potest.
Daedala sartorum gens est exercita furtis,
  Furta sed ingenii calliditate tegit.
Non Iovis haec pallae, digitis si tangeret uncis,
  Parceret, aut peplo, magna Diana, tuo.
Textor olens tot furta parit, quot stamina nectit,
  Tot molitor fraudes, quot mola grana terit.
Quis mercatores non addat furibus, idem
  Cum tutelaris praesit utrisque Deus?
Nec tua, Phoebe, cohors minus est rea criminis huius,
  Si quid in arte sacra criminis esse potest.
Naso Maronis opus, Maro compilavit Homerum,
  Orphea Maeonides, forsitan ille Linum.
Haec quoque nos Cirrha procul et Permesside lympha,
  Quae damus, alterius carmina forsan erant.
Aspice Martigenam populum gentemque togatam,
  Exemplo nautas protegit illa suo.
Structa latrociniis sunt altae moenia Romae,
  Romulus ipse pater praedo, Remusque fuit.
Dum stetit, ex rapto vixit Romana potestas,
  Nec nisi praedonum turba Senatus erat.
Quas gerit in signis, mores imitata volucrum est
  Romula gens, et quae suxerat ora lupae.
Fas erat imperio vicinas addere gentes,
  Regnaque, quae poterant Marte vel arte capi.
Nulla tamen labes fuit illis iuncta rapinis,
  Sacra sed audivit Roma, Deûmque locus.
Nunc tua divexat gentem censura marinam,
  Quam cernis tenui fonte levasse sitim.
Omnia qui rapuit, mensis accumbere Divum
  Caesar, et auctorem fertur habere Iovem.

165. Maro compilavit Homerum.] *Cf.* as to Shakspere's appropriations, the saying: "The greatest of thieves was the Warwickshire Thief".

167. Cirrha procul.] From Buchanan's great dedication of the Psalms. Similar echo occurred also in Johnston's *Onopordus* (No. V., l. 553).

170. Illa.] Edition '32 has "ille". Either is right, after l. 169.

Tu, pudet, heu, fures vocitas, moderamine miro,
Dolia qui miseri pauca bibere meri.
Ter duo sunt nautae, duo tantum pota fuerunt
Dolia, contentus quisque triente cadi est.
Nec causam mercator habet vel caupo querendi,
Carius hoc reliquum vendat uterque merum.
Cara nimis cives Bacchi si forte querantur
Munera, potari parcius illa iube.
Hac ope diceris iuvenumque senumque saluti,
Et, quae depereunt, consuluisse bonis.
Praemia si nequeunt, veniam benefacta merentur:
Publica cum furto commoda iuncta vides.

XXIII. A FISHER'S APOLOGY.

(*Not in Edition of* 1632.)

In this poem we discern the delight which, in common with Martial and all anglers, Johnston felt in drawing out his fish upon the bank, "Piscem tremula salientem ducere seta," or with Ausonius in watching the leaping of the salmon, as he shows his speckled sides, "puniceo rutilantem viscere" (*Mosella*, 97). In line 120 sea-fishing is glanced at, but the main stress is as to river-fishing, the scene being, probably, at New Leslie, in the parish of Leslie, where Dr. Arthur Johnston is known to have possessed an estate (*Collections*, Sp. Cl., p. 546), in which case the stream is his favourite Gadie. It is in form and occasion a defence of Fishing on Sunday, against the Puritans. The Sabbatarian question was largely prominent in those times, and stringency increased as the Covenant came to be in the ascendant. See R. Baillie's *Letters* (I. p. 173), where we find, in 1638, at Glasgow Assembly: "Dr. Guild commended for his paynes in helping much to put down the Sondayes fishing in the North"; also Spalding, *Trubles*, II. p. 25; Gordon's *Scots Affairs* (Sp. Cl.), II. p. 162, where Editor, in note, quotes ancient "Papal allowance" for fishing on Sundays. So, as early as 1608, Bishop Peter Blackburn protests against Sunday fishing (*Book of Bon-Accord*, p. 250).

ARGUMENT.

Why make war on my nets, you Mystic? Why am I forbidden to fish on Sunday? To the Jews (Apellas) the law is binding, not to us who are the sons of Japhet. The law of God is just and liberal to all. The Seventh day (Saturday) is a festal day, and thereon the Divine being healed the man of the withered hand, and his companions abstained not from ears of corn. On the Sacred (First) day, it is wrong to harrow or to work oxen in the yoke: no loss in *their* waiting for the morrow. But in fishing, how swiftly the occasion flies! A salmon disports in my pools to-day: to-morrow he fixes his haunt in the upper stream. Why should I let another devour the creatures I have fed? 'Tis not a *work*, but a pastime. The huntsman and fowler make a toil of *their* work; *mine* is a refreshment. Oh the delights of net-fishing, ending with the casting forth of the gasping captives on the sands, and there is the killing and the gutting, and the stripping and the salting: also of rod-fishing with bait and many-coloured fly concealing hook of bronze. What a charm in the hooking and the racing and the chasing of a fish when hooked, until, tired with a thousand meanders, he is landed on the shore high and dry! Sometimes with sling I lash the waves, or with dart (Scotch *leister*) I pin the sleek swarms beneath the wave. Sometimes I entice them into osier hand-nets, now I fish by night with the blazing torch.

Then notice the cruives facing them in their march to the upper waters. These cruives get filled and peopled like the Trojan horse, or Danae's tower, or the Labyrinth. On the Saturday the cruives must be withdrawn, to allow the salmon to sweep on to the upper waters. The skull of a horse and its white bones are sometimes deposited to fright them and make them run into the crate or basket awaiting them. A great variety of pleasures thus belongs to this craft. If I am not at church, my people are. But hearken, the people's weal is compromised through these darts at me. If you lay an embargo on nets and fishing, you leave us without wine, which comes into our cellars as wares bartered in exchange. I'll keep diligently all the Six Commandments of my Duty to Man, but I wish to draw my nets twice on the festal day. The day which you hold sacred is to me a day of activity, for it was on the first day God laid the foundations of the world and created Light; whereas, if you count the times, it was on the (Saturday) Seventh day that He rested from creative work. The First Day is the Sun's day, and *he* never gives his steeds repose, and so we servants of Phoebus lash the waves; with this slight distinction, that He manages the world's affairs, I manage only mine. The example of the Clergy of old is on my side; they exacted tithes for fish, while they let the oxen on the Sunday go free: and so the yoke of old was not thrown around the neck of fishermen. Rest to *his* bones, who devised that boon. Squeeze out the salmon fishing, and whence will you purchase wine to strengthen the young and to enliven the old? Who could partake of the smoky drinks that Scotia yields? The barley-juice is a mixture I do not affect; let *horses* champ the barley; pour out the Falernian for *me*, my boy. If on this sacred day all labour is interdicted, why, Mystic, is *your* kitchen-fire then ablaze, and why do you let your servant-maid cook the fat pullets? To be consistent, there should be no water taken from the well, nor a bleating sheep extracted from the ditch. The sails would thus flap idly at sea, and so the coal-miner would be left to be drowned in the mine by the rising subterranean waters. The salt-works, the glass-furnaces, and the iron-furnaces would be stamped or damped out. In winter-time we can have plenty of days of rest: so let me keep the day in my own way. The children of Israel kept it with weeping by Babel's stream: I will keep it duly also, and make both banks echo my prayers. Lastly, may the Nymphs give me a tomb beside it, with this inscription: "Here rests the owner of the neighbouring pool, while he drew vital air, not master at the same time of that which was his own. Indifferent was he as to the future, and believed that Heaven above and Hades beneath were, in one respect, both alike. There are Pisces [*i.e.*, Fishes] in the Heaven and there are Rivers in Orcus; so either place promises opportunity for the sportive craft."

XXIII. APOLOGIA PISCATORIS.

Mysta, meis bellum toties cur retibus infers?
  Piscari sacra cur ego luce vetor?
Quo premor, edictum solos obstringit Apellas:
  Nos genus Iapeti libera turba sumus.
Iusta Dei lex est, agnosco, sed invida nulli
  Creditur, hac caeli curia labe vacat.
Septima lux festa est, sed iners et inutile terris
  Quis, nisi mentis inops, tempus id esse putet?
Hac Deus ipse manum curavit sidere tactam,
  Nec comites spicis abstinuisse vides.
Luce sacra scelus est vel rastro frangere glebas,
  Cogere vel fessos sub iuga panda boves.
His exerceri pluviae securus et aurae,
  Et sine iactura luce sequente potes.
Hei mihi, quam nobis brevis est occasio lucri!
  Avolat haec pennis ocior, Eure, tuis.
Salmo meis hodie salit et lascivit in undis,
  Cras fugiens supero figet in amne larem.
Cur mihi subduci patiar mea, mentis egenus?
  Cur, ego quas pavi, glutiat alter oves?
Sponte sua veniunt, et quaerunt retia pisces;
  Quis furor oblatas tangere nolle dapes?
Hoc quoque pondus habet, festis quod saepe diebus
  Piscibus uberius luxuriantur aquae.
Lux sacra cur offert praedam, si retia pandi
  Non sinit? hac homines ludificantur ope.
Sed nec opus piscator obit, cum retia laxat;
  Hoc apud antiquos nil nisi ludus erat.

3. Apellas.] Synonym for Jew, as in Horace's "Judaeus *Apella*".

Orbe pererrato silvas venator et auceps
  Dum peragrant, nimius vexat utrumque labor.
Ars mea nil praeter delectamenta ministrat,
  Quemque vetant leges, cura labore caret.
Rupe sedens alta vitreas ego fluminis undas,
  Et nitidi speculor squamea terga gregis.
Praedia sunt lymphae, salmones annua messis,
  Hoc mihi vectigal pensitat alma Thetis.
Spes simul affulsit, laetum de rupe celeusma
  Intonat, arrecta vulgus id aure bibit.
Nec mora, nec requies, levis armamenta iuventus
  Expedit, et multo remige fervet aqua.
Retia pars sinuat, spargit pars una lapillos,
  Pars cava captivo cum grege lina trahit.
Lintribus eiectum mutum pecus inter arenas
  Palpitat, et nudo sub Iove captat aquas.
Haec necat, enectum pars haec eviscerat, una
  Tergore desquamat, condit et una sale.
Retia cum cessant, venamur arundine pisces,
  Curvaque mendaci condimus aera dape.
Protinus in praedam caecae gens nescia technae
  Involat, et nimia credulitate perit.
Pabula si desunt (quis enim tot millia pascat ?);
  Aera solent pluma multicolore tegi.
Assilit illicio salmo tirunculus, hamum
  Mox vorat, et praedae praeda fit ipse suae.
Quid faciat ? se mergit aquis, indultaque lina
  Infelix lacero, qua fugit, ore trahit.
Nunc ruit in praeceps, revolat nunc obvius amni,
  Nunc miser obliquo tramite verrit aquas.
Nunc se turbidulis rotat et luctatur in undis,
  Nunc hiat, et sero guttura vana quatit.
Mille fatigatus meandris flumina tandem
  Linquit, et in sicco littore praeda iacet.

53. Illicio.] Case of a rare noun, illicium = bait.

55. Se mergit aquis.] This whole description of a salmon-chase is most pictorial.

Mox, ubi fert animus, vel funda verbero lymphas,
  Vel iaculo nitidos figo sub amne greges.
Nunc cava vimineis intrico flumina nassis,
  Scrupea nocturna nunc vada lustro face.
Flumina nunc caecis mihi vectigalia cistis
  Depopulor, cryptas Helladis ora vocat.
Hae, quoties pisces superas nituntur in undas,
  Nixibus obsistunt, impediuntque vias.
Nec satis est, crates stultum pecus intrat hiantes,
  Conditur et caeco carcere muta cohors.
Talis equus, tacitos utero qui clausit Achivos,
  Et turris Danaes, et Labyrinthus erat.
Salmo frequens trepidat, stupet, angitur obice clausus,
  Et cancellatas aestuat inter aquas.
Advolat interea iuvenum manus, ocior Euro
  Cingit et attonitum multa carina pecus.
Excutit hic caveas, praedam vehit ille phaselo,
  Pars haec captivos computat, illa necat.
Nec minus oblectat, socios cum ludimus arte,
  Ora quibus linimus, praeripimusque dapes.
Imperat obstantes tolli lux septima clathros,
  Liber ut in superas salmo feratur aquas.
Exigit edictum poenas; parere necesse est.
  Panditur amnicolae porta sat ampla gregi.
Ne tamen hanc intret, caput hic mersamus equinum,
  Ossaque brumali candidiora nive.
Huc ubi flectit iter, terretur squamea proles,
  Et, velut obiecto Gorgonis ore, fugit.
Dumque fugit Scyllam, saevae subit ora Charybdis,
  Et perit infelix cratibus hausta meis.
Mille voluptatum labor hic cumulatur acervo,
  Et lenociniis deliciisque meris.

66. Nocturna face.] Singular to find the autumnal fishing with the "crusie" so old. The fish flock to the light and get knocked and stunned. The scene in Scott's *Guy Mannering* (ch. xxvi.) is, on this sport, classic. Compare also Scott's two charming stanzas on the two modes of angling, by line and by torch (*Poems*, XI. 334), in his poem "On Ettrick Forest's mountains dim".

Si tamen hanc maculat scelus, aut levis error opellam,
Numina quae placet, turba relicta domi est,
Nuncupat hic Superis pro nobis vota popellus,
Tu quoque pro populo segrege, mysta, litas.
Templa frequentantes pro me cum coniuge nati
Tura propinarunt plurima, plura dabunt.
Ture pio laesi mitescunt numinis irae,
Multaque propitios reddit acerra Deos.
Tu quoque cum Superis irarum desine, mysta,
Stridula saevitiae fulmina pone tuae.
Crede mihi, reliquos feriunt haec spicula cives,
Perque meum foditur cetera turba latus.
Retia si pellas, patria quoque pelle Lyaei
Munera, debentur mercibus illa meis.
Has ego transmitto peregrinae gentis in oras,
Multa redit vetulo puppis onusta mero.
Patribus assurgam, nullius sanguine tingam
Spicula, nullius sollicitabo torum.
Nullius invadam loculos, periuria nemo
Obiiciet, mentem nulla cupido trahet.
Sit mihi fas uni tantum succumbere culpae,
Ah liceat festo tendere lina die.
Parva mora est sceleris; brevis illi sufficit aestas,
Scilicet est messis tempus id omne meae.
Nec solidum deposco diem: bis tollitur aestu,
Bis mihi vicini detumet unda maris.
Dum cumulantur aquae, fas non est retibus uti:
Sic sacra lux tantum bis violanda mihi est.
Luce cadit toties vir iustus et integer una,
Euripus quoties, quas vomit, haurit aquas.
Dic age, cur unus mihi de tot millibus error,

107. Retia si pellas.] The economic reason is cleverly put, although it is unfair to assume that the fishing on the week-days was to be intermitted, and so the trade in curing salmon was to come to a full end. Parson Gordon and the ancient topographers make much of the fish trade as a staple of Aberdeen. (Spalding, *Trubles*, I. p. 84; *Antiqs.*, III. 174.)

111. Patribus assurgam.] Here follow, in a singular cluster, the six commandments of the second table, beginning with "Honour to Parents".

Culpaque duntaxat bis repetita nocet?
Sed nec in hoc culpa est, hac si me luce fatigo,
Quae tibi censetur festa, profesta mihi est.
Hac Deus immensi iecit fundamina mundi,
Primaque lux sancti prima laboris erat.
Hac chaos, hac coepit lux nondum sole creato,
Hac lux a tenebris luce drempta fuit.
Tempora si numeres, Deus illa luce quievit,
Quae sacra falcigero creditur esse Deo.
Haec sacra lux Phoebo est, qua tu mihi retia durus
Excutis, ignavos hic Deus esse vetat.
Nulla quies illi est: famuli nos fluminis undas,
Ille suos omni luce fatigat equos.
Discrepat hic nobis tenui discrimine, curam
Ille gerit mundi, res ego curo meas.
Crimen abest facto; cui non est cura peculi?
Quod scelus est, si sum proximus ipse mihi?
Obstat, ais, pietas; sed qui venatur in undis,
Utile quod non est, non putat esse pium.
Vulgus amicitias, connubia, iura, clientes,
Ille Deos ipsos utilitate probat.
Quae mihi iam mens est, sacri fuit ordinis olim;
Festa dies illi quanta tributa tulit?
Mos erat hac nobis praedam corradere, partem
In decimam sanctas intulit ille manus.
Hoc ubi displicuit demensum patribus, aucta
Sacra sequestrato pisce culina fuit.
Numinis edictum sacer ordo refixerat, uno
Sic renuente Deo fert Deus alter opem.
Sancta cohors solos hac pressit lege colonos,
Et vetuit festa mugere luce boves.
Illius imperio, multum ringente popello,
Sunt piscatorum colla soluta iugo.

134. Falcigero Deo.] *i.e.*, Saturn, to whom Saturday was dedicated.

147. Sacri ordinis.] The [Romanist] clergy. In Mylne's *Lives of the Bishops of Dunkeld* mention is made of indulgences to fish on Sundays.

Quisquis erat patrum tam rari muneris auctor,
  O precor illius molliter ossa cubent.
Ah vereor ne mens Stygias ius dicat ad undas,
  Si quis in his forsan piscis oberrat aquis.
Hoc sine quid potet levis et discincta iuventus,
  Quae Bacchi laticem nocte dieque sitit?
Quid pia turba senum, Bacchi quae sanguine vivit?
  Quid faciant multae garrulitatis anus?
Quis colat Aonidas, Bacchi si dempseris usum?
  Ah nimis insipidae sunt Heliconis aquae.
Lux ubi sacra redit, madet hoc cum plebe Senatus
  Ipse, nec est, festa luce madere, pudor.
Tu quoque vina Deo libas, nimiumque morantem,
  Saepe soles Baccho frangere, mysta, diem.
Quis bibat ingratos, quos praebet Scotia, fumos?
  Nil praeter coctas illa ministrat aquas.
Hordea limosae miscentur mucida lymphae,
  Lympha sui nimis est prodiga, parca Ceres.
Has ego misturas odi cane peius et angue:
  Tutius e Colcho missa venena bibas.
Hordea mandat equus, serventur piscibus undae,
  Quisquis ades, nobis funde Falerna, puer.
Sed forsan nec bella mero nec retibus infers,
  Sabbata si servo, satque superque tibi est.
Numina deveneror, tua nec rescindere iussa
  Fas mihi, sed nimium dura nec aequa iubes.
Si mihi luce sacra labor interdicitur omnis,
  Cur tibi sacrata luce culina calet?
Cur teris ore dapes, et dentem dente fatigas?
  Cur sinis ancillam caedere cortis aves?
Cur penus excutitur? petaso cur promitur inde,
  Et de fumosis Caecuba vina cadis?

161. Ah vereor ne meus.] The Middelburg edition of 1642 reads "mens," against the misprint, "meus," of the *Delitiae*.

173. Fumos.] Is this the "peat-reek," thus early, as a name for whisky?

189. Petaso.] A shoulder of pork.

Iudice te nullis lucebunt ignibus aedes,
Nec de vicino fonte petentur aquae.
Nemo vacillanti dextram protendere, nemo
De scrobe balantem tollere possit ovem.
Interdicta Venus foret, et tua sabbata servans
Amplexus fugeret nupta novella viri.
Haererent scopulis miseri sine remige nautae,
Nec foret, auderet qui dare vela Notis.
Et sacra cum fulsit lux, carbonarius ignes
Inter, humo genitis obrueretur aquis.
Quid salis artifices memorem ? nisi ferveat illis
Iugiter, ah cessat nec reparatur opus.
Quae vitra, quae ferrum liquat impenetrabile fornix,
Utraque, sopito vel semel igne, perit.
Hei mihi, cur festa est lux piscatoribus unis
Septima, quae reliquis esse profesta solet ?
Stulta superstitio est numeris involvere mentes,
Hic nimium magicae calculus artis habet.
Sabbata vel dele, vel differ in otia brumae,
Cum querimur pigro flumina vincta gelu.
Tunc ego Caelicolum geminabo festa, profestus
Nullus erit, bruma rem moderante, dies.
Lumine dum caeli fruar et vitalibus undis,
Sculpta Dei digitis cetera iussa sequar.
Uni vota Deo faciam, nec sculptile fingam,
Nec de caelesti numine vana loquar.
Si tamen his flecti nescis, parebo, sed istum
Ah celebrare diem me sine more meo.
Grex pius Isacidum liquidas Babylonis ad undas
Mille dedit lacrimas et pia vota Deo.
Sic ego propter aquas solenni luce litabo,
Audiet et nostras utraque ripa preces.
Has prope dent Nymphae tumulum, cum flumina liqui,
Hoc gerat eloquium, qui teget ossa, lapis :
" Hic recubat dominus vicini gurgitis, auras
Dum traheret, dominus non tamen ipse sui.

Non sibi, sed soboli vixit: labor improbus omnis,
Nullaque lux vivo festa vel hora fuit.
Venturi securus erat, caelique penates
Infernasque domos credidit esse pares.
Sunt caelo pisces, sunt Orco flumina; praedae
Materiem functo praebet uterque locus."

227. Non sibi sed soboli vixit.] A colon seems required after "vixit," where there is no stop in *Delitiae*. "Fuit" belongs to both adjectives following.

XXIV. APOLOGY FOR BALDUS DARDANARIUS.

(*Not in Edition of* '32.)

A mock-heroic defence for a forestaller in the Corn and Provision Market. No clue has been got to find the real name of the person so defended. "Bauldy" is a Scotch colloquial *praenomen* for Archibald, and occurs in the *Gentle Shepherd*. [In the *Prefatio*, p. 7, to the *Parasynagma Perthense* (Calderwood) of 1620 occurs a jibe against "Ioannes Abrenethaeus Episcopus Cathanesiae" as making gain "ex lotio et malis aliorum humoribus ut medicus, aut clauso et *compresso frumento ut Dardanarius*".]

ARGUMENT.

Though a veteran discharged, here I am, called to arms again. Baldus, the corn-broker, asks mine aid against the backbiting mob, whose hands also itch for weapons. To help the people, the honest, far-seeing man did but provide store of corn for the city; acting as a sluice-deity, shutting and opening. Had *he* been fashioned in the ancient ages, there had been no grim Melian or Perugian famine, no cannibalism at siege of Jerusalem, no fall of Saguntum beneath thy spear, O Carthage! We praise Bacchus and his gifts: why not praise his cousin Ceres and her corn-providers? Why wish for *old* wine and *new* corn, when Bacchus is reputed a youth and Ceres an aged dame? "But," you say, "Baldus brings on a famine artificially, and the people are, like Tantalus, gaping with jaws unsatisfied." Yet the dearth of corn, by inducing carefulness, brings virtue, brings frugality—yea, piety; and the example of ant and bee, industrious creatures, tells. As for his buying up while the crop is green, where is the harm? He follows the example of Thales and imitates Joseph in Egypt, who saved not his country only, but his brethren and his helpless sire. He grumbles in fine weather, but in a damp, wet time his spirits rise. Small trace of gold or silver in his dealings: only copper is current in our northern clime. Yet he scrapes and scrapes, and is useful in picking up wealth of town and country. Away goes the countryman from his bit of land,

emigrating to fat Ireland [pinguem Iernen, l. 85], or off he goes to the continental wars, helping Dutchman against the Spaniard, or France against the Empire, and returning again victorious, with titles and a heavy purse. At home too arms are furbished out by hungry men, and each needy one flies at his better-off neighbour's throat. No fear of punishment: 'tis all the same whether one dies by famine or by hanging. "But," you say, "the law of Parliament forbids forestalling." Baldus loves the law; but, when there is the golden hope of gain, good-bye to law. Law is like the spider's web, which catches flies and lets swallows through. "Through *hawking* of this sort the Moors were expelled." Yes; but see how Spain, by expelling traders in corn, yet rules East and West. In vain the (mystic) Puritans assail Baldus. He heeds not their arrows nor those of Jove. Confession at death-bed will suffice; and there is, you know, the encouraging case of the penitent thief. In some points Baldus is like the Harpies: in others *they* are more reputable than he. Envied indeed he is, but then envy or dislike attends virtue as its shadow. For curses he cares not, and is not concerned for any spendthrift grandson. A just Aristides and a glorious Pericles die without offspring to inherit their renown. Follow our friend's example and live for the present, leaving the future to a higher Power.

XXIV. APOLOGIA PRO BALDO DARDANARIO.

En ego iam dudum senio confectus inerti,
Et rude donatus rursus ad arma trahor.
Institor annonae Baldus, cui tradidit artem
Dardanus, hanc nostram, quam fero, poscit opem.
Morsibus hic vulgi teritur, nec rodere famam
Dente sat est, multis prurit in arma manus.
Plebis in auxilium Cererem vir providus urbi
Intulit, haec odii prima favilla fuit.
Condus erat promusque peni; nil fecerat ultra
Vir pius, inde tamen creditur esse reus.
Clusius hic meruit dicique Patulcius, aram
Et tutelares inter habere Deos.
Hunc si prisca virum cudissent saecla, nec orbi
Melia nota foret, nec Perusina fames.
Cum dape subtracta natorum manderet artus,
Illius Solyme tuta fuisset ope.
Illius auspiciis damni secura Saguntus
Sprevisset frameas, Punica terra, tuas.
Munera si damnas Cereris, cur Bacchica laudas?
Sunt consanguinei Bacchus et alma Ceres.
Horrea ferre nequis veteri turgentia messe,
Vina tamen Bruto Consule nata bibis.
Cur veterem Bacchum, Cererem vis esse novellam,
Cum Deus hic iuvenis, Diva putetur anus?
Sic inquis misero subducit farra popello
Baldus, et inducit, cum lubet, arte famem.

14. Melia.] "Famine at Melos," Thucyd., V. 84.—"Perusina," *i.e.*, at Perugia, in Roman civil wars, B.C. 41.

Se prope farra videns plebs esurit, oraque passim
Vana movens, dentem dente subinde terit.
Tantalus haud aliter rictu fugientia poma
Prensitat, aggestas et sitit inter aquas.
Iure suis Baldus subducit civibus escas,
Hoc argumento se probat esse pium.
Pulsa Caledoniis pridem ieiunia regnis
Vidimus, illius nunc revocantur ope.
Prisca redit pietas, et plebs adsternitur aris,
Ingeminans, victu deficiente, preces.
Si perit interdum vulgus, ne contrahe frontem,
Haec nimium strages utilitatis habet.
Vinea silvescet, domini ni falce putetur,
Et nisi depascas, luxuriabit ager.
Ars fuit haec olim terris incognita, fruges
Et cauponari, criminis instar erat.
Farra licebatur populus, vendente colono,
Et penus in medio prostitit omne foro.
Institor hic populis saeclisque prioribus, unus,
Artis et ingenii praeripit omne decus.
Provida mens illi et labor improbus inter agrestes,
Pleiade vix orta, non sua rura metit.
Sic hiemis formica memor compilat aristas,
Sic thyma, sic caeli nectar acervat apis.
Non tamen externis hic frumentatur in oris,
Obruat aequoreis ne pia farra vadis.
Sufficit incolumes illi vicinia merces,
Nec leve vectigal proxima pendit humus.
Praestinat haec, inquis, tenera dum messis in herba est ?
Quid vetat ? exemplum praebuit ante Thales.
Hic nondum genitas fertur licitatus olivas,
Et mercaturae nobilis auctor erat.

48. Pleiade vix orta.] Hesiod (*Opera*, l. 383) makes the rise of the Pleiads the commencement of reaping.

56. Thales.] *i.e.*, of Miletus. Famous story as to his prevision of a fine oil season: see *Diog. Laer.*, I. 1·26.

Si quid in hoc culpae est, culpae damnetur et ille,
  Credita cui Pharii grana fuere soli.
Messibus hic septem congessit in horrea fruges,
  Annorum totidem depulit inde famem.
Hac ope, cum patriam premerent ieiunia, letum
  Fratribus avertit, decrepitoque patri.
Hunc colit et sequitur Baldus; discrimem in uno est,
  Hic rem curavit principis, ille suam.
Rustica gens illi longi spem mancipat anni,
  Et messem dominus pignorat ante diem.
Sidera suspectans aestum praesagit et imbres,
  Discit et hinc quanti sit valitura Ceres.
More tuo, Siren, flet tempestate serena,
  Assiduo tellus cum madet imbre, canit.
De pretio queritur plebs insatiabilis, auro
  Emungi sese clamitat arte truci.
Hei mihi, nec cerni nostris in finibus auri
  Scrupulus, argenti drachma nec una potest:
Aere Ceres modico venundatur, institor unum
  Aes legit, Arctoae vile numisma plagae.
Plus illo paleae, plus ponderis ala cicadae,
  Aut apis, aut sicci papilionis habet.
Has ubi quisquilias corrosit Baldus, hirudo
  Creditur, et patrii pestis acerba soli.
Utilis agricolis tamen est, nec inutilis urbi,
  Dum simul et ruris carpit et urbis opes.
Rusticus in pinguem chorus ablegatur Iernen,
  Finibus his superat, qua caret ille, seges.
Hic, si fert animus, valido bove fodere terras
  Fas erit, aut sociae pascere gentis oves.

60. Pharii.] Egyptian, *i.e.*, of Pharaoh, or perhaps from Pharos, the (long posterior) lighthouse of Alexandria. The former view suits better with the historic circumstance narrated.

85. Iernen.] The "plantations" for colonising Ulster were then proceeding.

87. Fodere terras.] This is the reading both of the *Delitiae* of '37 and the Middelburg edition of 1642; and it is startling to find "fodere" made a dactyl—a rare *incuria* on the part of Johnston, who has "fodit" with right quantity (ŏ) in XXIII., l. 106; XXVI., l. 107.

Civis inops, omni demisso in viscera censu,
Martia Bellonae cogitur arma sequi.
Nunc iuga Pyrenes, ipsas nunc subiugat Alpes,
Turgida nunc Rheni cornua Marte quatit.
Illius auspiciis Batavus contundit Iberum,
Hoc duce, devicto Caesare, Gallus ovat.
Sic ubi servavit socios, hostesque subegit,
Mille redit titulis auctus, et aere gravis.
Turba domi residens, belli quoque gnaviter artes
Excolit, obduci nec sinit arma situ.
Pro lare, pro sacris olim pugnavimus aris,
Nunc fera pro modico proelia farre vides.
Alter in alterius iugulum ruit, aestimat hostes,
Far quibus est, aut, hoc deficiente, pecus.
Dum premit esuries, patriis armenta sagittis
Conficit, et strictis ensibus arva metit.
Nec metus est poenae : quis enim referre putabit,
Sive famis toleret tormina, sive crucis?
Obstat, ais, magni lex et decreta Senatus,
Quae cauponari farrea dona vetant.
Baldus amans legum est, sed cum spes aurea lucri
Emicat, ah, legum vincula ferre nequit.
Aemula lex telae est, quam texit araneus, haerent
Hic culices, posito transit hirundo metu.
Talibus aucupiis inhians Marrana propago
Nuper, ais, patriam linquere iussa fuit.
Ah, quis avaritiam gentis non cernit Iberae ?
Artibus his proprias per scelus auxit opes.
Annonae dum pellit Iber commercia, bello
Occupat Eoas Hesperiasque plagas.
In caput hoc frustra vibrant sua fulmina mystae :
Non trepidat Baldus, nec timet arma Iovis.
Farre Deus modico placatur et ubere voto,
Et gravis est illi dextra, sed ira levis.

113. Marrana propago.] The context seems to settle this as referring to the Moors and Jews expelled by Philip II. of Spain.

Mortis in amplexu sat habet delicta fateri ;
  Exemplo pendens in cruce latro praeit.
Abiecto potius debebant fulmine patres
  Iridis exemplum consiliumque sequi.
Tristibus Harpyias Calais cum fratre sagittis
  Cum peteret, coepto restitit illa truci.
Parce tuis, inquit, iaculis, Aquilonia proles,
  Inque Iovis noli stringere tela canes.
Numinis imperio posuerunt spicula fratres,
  Alitibusque sacris abstinuere manus.
Baldus ab Harpyis traxit genus, aemulus illis
  Unguibus hamatis obvia quaeque rapit.
Intulit Arcadicis chorus hic ieiunia mensis,
  Scotorum populis subtrahit ille dapes.
Insula cincta mari tellus natalis utrique est,
  Par est ingluvies, sunt Iovis ambo canes.
Discrepat Harpyiis Baldus, sunt caelites illae,
  Hic catulus Stygii creditur esse Iovis.
Sed subit invidiam : mirari Scotica pubes
  Desine : virtutis creditur illa comes.
Sibilat hunc populus, Baldus sibi plaudit, ovatque
  Ipse domi, populi dum populatur opes.
Ridet et hic diras inopum, contraria vota
  Mercari minimo, si lubet, aere potest.
Nec timet, invisi ne non post fata parentis
  Tam male quaesito gaudeat aere nepos.
Iustus Aristides fuit, et sine labe Pericles,
  Hos tamen orbatos posteritate vides.
Illius exemplo venturae sortis aruspex,
  Utere praesenti, linque futura Deo.

126. Iridis.] *Delitiae* and Middelburg edition both read "Isidis," a blunder, mixing up Egyptian and Greek mythology. The allusion is to the intervention of Iris, staying the rage of Zetes and Calais (Apoll. Rh. *Arg.*, II, 288).

143. Sibilat hunc populus.] Clever adaptation of Horace's joke as to the miser, *Satire* I. 1·66 ; and observe the pun in "*populi populatur* opes".

XXV. LESLIE'S COMPLAINT, ON BEING COMMITTED TO PRISON BECAUSE OF FINDING A "POSE" OR TREASURE.

Not in Edition of '32. Nothing has been discovered of the incident or person here referred to.

ARGUMENT.

Cruel goddess, Thou Fortune, trundling human things like a hoop before thee, why this jest? Rich yesterday, I am to-day a prisoner; yet I never picked pockets or stretched out pitchy fingers, or robbed sacred shrines. By all the powers I swear I deserve well of those sovereigns and dukes [ducats] whom I found imprisoned, with faces rusty, dirty, and in coats of silver, or gold, or heavy copper. Out to the upper air I brought them, and golden liberty is to them worth any money. The vindicator of freedom must be paid: and gold has been always the reward of heroic liberation; golden reward came because of Hesione, and likewise for Andromeda when set free. Why should I despise what none despise—gold? Golden apple charmed the Queen of Beauty; Danae, the Hesperides, Phryxus, the fate of Polydorus, of Sychaeus, all bear witness to the magic power of gold. The prey, or prize, came into my hands unawares. Rummaging among rubbish I found a jar, or vessel, give a clink. Some grandmother had, of old time, hidden it away, to keep it perhaps from Deucalion's deluge, or took it so far down towards the Styx to pay the exacting ferryman. The god of the under-world is a great hoarder. Perhaps it was intended as the sinews of some war. What harm if Pluto (the devil) is bilked of his gold, or if the fulcrum for war is removed out of the way? My aim is not, believe me, to buy land, or grounds, or houses; that way trouble lies and litigation; nor do I wish to attempt merchandise on the sea. My merchandise will be carrying cup of wine to lip in many a freight of jollity. By night, by day I'll drown care in a cup, and 'twill be fun to paint on the table by red wine a map of the campaigns of the Spaniard. The gifts of fortune I will use, and not leave them for a cause of torment in division of inheritance by tierce, by moiety, by twelfths, and so on. These pains I'll prevent, prescient of the future; no lawyer shall grow fat while the defrauded infant screams for hunger in the cradle, nor shall any widow buy a new husband with my old gear: my heir shall be a Boniface or Polydamnus.

XXV. QUERELA LAESLEI, QUI INVENTO THESAURO CARCERI EST MANCIPATUS.

Trux Dea, res hominum volucri quae turbine versas,
  Quam me crudeli ludificata ioco es!
Dives heri, medium tangebam vertice caelum,
  Hei mihi, nunc claudor carcere nudus opum.
Nullius excussi loculos, nullius in arcam
  Inieci piceas, nocte silente, manus.
Aurea nec Superum detraxi pallia regi,
  Nec mihi Pergamei barba revulsa Dei est.
Per Styga, per superos, per conscia sidera iuro,
  Supplicium sola pro pietate luo.
Mille simul clausos deprendi carcere Reges,
  Et valida vinctos compede mille Duces.
Argento pars haec, auro pars illa rigebat,
  Pars armata gravi Cypridis aere fuit.
Huic nimis informis macies tenuaverat artus,
  Huic erat immunda calce perusta cutis.
Omnibus ora situ squalebant, pulvere crines,
  Foedabat Stygius cetera membra color.
Obstupui visis, et me quoque pallor habebat,
  Nullus et in toto corpore sanguis erat.
Mens prior ut rediit, sacros detergere vultus,
  Vinclaque captivis demere cura fuit.

1. Trux Dea.] Fortune on her wheel (*turbine*).

7. Aurea.] Allusions to the tyrant Dionysius's well-known sacrilege.

8. Pergameus Deus.] Aesculapius. On temple at Pergamus, Tacitus, *Ann.*, III. 63, and Paus., V. 13·2. Galen was a native of Pergamus. Arthur Johnston is naturally rich in allusions to *medical literary* history.

18. Stygius color.] Is this the *patina* affected by coin-collectors still?

Carceris eduxi tenebris Regesque Ducesque,
Et caelo iussi liberiore frui.
Iure mihi cessit, magnis heroibus auri,
Quicquid et argenti, quicquid et aeris erat.
Aurea libertas quovis redimenda metallo est,
Et pretium vindex poscere iure potest.
Vincla quod Hesionae dempsit Tirynthius, auro
Iam micat Arctoi non procul igne poli.
Astraque promeruit servata virgine Perseus,
Aureus et caeli totus in axe nitet.
Cur ego despiciam, quod nemo despicit, aurum?
Ah paupertatem cur ego solus amem?
Obtulit Aeneae matri Paris aurea poma,
Muneris extemplo capta nitore Dea est.
Fertur et in mediis Danae gavisa tenebris,
Aurifluo madidos vidit ut imbre sinus.
Sacra fames auri est, et ineluctabilis: omnes
Illius ex aequo tangit et urit amor.
Hoc docet auricomi praedo notissimus horti,
Et qui Phryxeae terga totondit ovis.
Et Polydoreo qui tinxit sanguine dextram,
Quique tuum fodit, magne Sychaee, latus.
Ah ego nullius pecus aut pomaria laesi,
Nullius invasi, numina testor, opes.
Quam mihi cum procerum coetu plebs invidet ima,
Haec imprudenti praeda reperta mihi est.
Rudera ruspanti crepuit mihi seria dextro
Hercule, res certe nullius illa fuit.
Hanc anus abdiderat fati praesaga futuri,
Deucalioneis ne raperetur aquis.
Aut, Styga cum peteret, Stygiis admoverat umbris,
Hic quia fors Erebi portitor aera petit.
Bella piis olim moturus rector Averni,

41. Auricomi.] Garden of the Hesperides.

49. Rudera ruspanti.] The description aptly recalls the discovery of the "Bronze Pot" with its thousands of coins in Upperkirkgate of Aberdeen in June, 1886.

Undique thesauros cogit, et abdit humi.
Forsitan hoc belli nervos conclusit in antro.
Totaque res istic spesque reposta fuit.
Quis putet esse nefas, si Dis emungitur auro?
Impia si belli subruo fulcra trucis?
Fas mihi sit, cives, spoliis gaudere repertis,
Non ego cum Stygio principe bella paro.
Sed neque fert animus mercari rura, vel hortos,
Proxima vel laribus iungere tecta meis.
Talia quisquis emit, litem sibi cudit; in illa
Ius clandestinus forsitan emptor habet.
Nec mihi vicinae cogentur in horrea messes,
Mens populi diras relligiosa fugit.
Nec vectigales reddam mihi fluminis undas,
Odi ego vipereo sanguine peius aquas.
Merx mihi Bacchus erit, merx haec mihi sola probatur,
Dummodo sit fragrans, pura, picata, vetus.
Non tamen externas merx haec mittetur in oras,
Sive tuas, Cimber, sive Batave, tuas.
Nauta, ratis, pelagus, parili mihi iure timentur,
Ipse mihi puppis, navita, gurges ero.
Mercibus ipse meis fruar, et dum sufficit aurum,
Bacche tuo semper rore levabo sitim.
Perdius et pernox curas in pocula mergam,
Pinget et extantes uva falerna genas.
Nunc pede pulsabo terram, nunc sidera voce,
Nunc stertam toto corpore fusus humi.
Ludus erit, quae cepit Iber, signare Lyaeo
Moenia, vel fuso pingere castra mero.
Et memor officii semper pro Regis et urbis,
Proque sodalitii saepe salute bibam.
Sic ego dum vivam, fortunae dotibus utar,
Torqueri loculis pignora nolo meis.
Sunt bona, si nescis, irritamenta malorum,
Et possessori saepe molesta suo.

68. Diras.] See in No. XXIV., l. 145, similar Dirae.

Cuique suum tribuens, assem dum dividit haeres,
  Dum numeris mentem distrahit, annus abit.
Hic sibi semissem, dodrantem vindicat alter,
  Besse cupit pars haec, illa deunce frui.
His quoque, pupilli quibus est tutela miselli
  Credita, viscatas cernimus esse manus.
Pascere causidicos in cunis cogitur infans,
  Vagit et in medio, pro dape, saepe foco.
Lascivit locuples elato coniuge coniunx,
  Inque novos thalamos frigida prurit anus.
Aere virum demens mercatur, et unguibus uncis
  Vitricus abstrusas depopulatur opes.
Haec ego praeveniam venturi praescius; haeres
  Ipse mihi caupo, vel Polydamnus, erit.

104. Polydamnus.] Seems to mean Pluto or Polydectes and so = the devil, like "Dis," l. 59 above.

XXVI. TO DOCTOR "PONTICUS," TO URGE HIM TO MARRY.

A remarkable melange of humour and learning. Who the exact subject of it was, does not appear. Besides Ovid, Propertius, who is the elegiac precursor of Johnston, has poems "ad Ponticum Poetam". "Pontice castor," Ovid, *Nux.*, 166. The castor, or beaver, came from "Pontus," in Asia, yielding a medicinal preparation much used. Traces of a Doctor Pont, who seems to have been a quack, at Aberdeen about 1643 (Spalding, *Trubles*, II. 292); also in Scotland in 1633; R. Chambers, *D. A.*, II. 295.

ARGUMENT.

Glory of Machaon's race, now grey-haired, yield to the claims of love. Prolonging life here and there by drugs, you yet, by your inaction, suffer the race as a whole to perish. No miracles of generation occur now through such means as Deucalion's stones, or ant-swarms producing Myrmidons, and the rest of such fabled sources of mankind. The power of Venus, think, how high it is among gods as well as men, even over Apollo, the master of the healing craft, and, next to Jove, the most amorous of all the upper Powers. Besides Apollo, there is Aesculapius himself, who though healer of the sick, became sick with love. To descend to men: Aristotle was a married man, culling kisses and bestowing incense; Socrates also enjoyed the lawful wife of his bosom; Aristippus loved Lais. Think of the power that love infuses into warriors, into an Achilles from the kisses of Briseis, or a Hector from Andromache's embrace. Even cold Boreas and Tithonus warmed with love, and likewise Cato the venerable. If strength is less than in youth, the pleasure is as high. A wife may bring dowry as well as bring children. The hireling does not look after one's property like a son. You owe a duty to your country and to your country's maidens, who may otherwise become either beggars or beldames, warlike Amazonian dames. Help your country with young citizens, though Hesperus is already appearing in your horizon. Be a sire when by rights you ought to be a grandsire now.

XXVI. AD PONTICUM MEDICUM, UT UXOREM DUCAT.

Ergo Machaoniae lux et pars optima gentis,
  Canus adhuc nescis, Pontice, quid sit amor?
Tune potes succis vitam producere, pessum
  Qui sinis humanum, pro pudor, ire genus?
Crede mihi, mortale genus simul omne periret,
  Si velit exemplo vivere quisque tuo.
Nulla vides hodie, iactis post terga lapillis,
  Nulla Prometheo corpora facta luto.
Sed neque Myrmidonum populos, nec ferrea cernis
  Agmina, quae Cadmi tempore fudit humus.
Nubila iam nullum pariunt, vel robora, nulli
  Pignora dant caesi terga sepulta bovis.
Clam Iove concepit sterilis Saturnia, tacto
  Flore, sed hoc aetas ultima flore caret.
Ut genus Iapeti repares, ars una relicta est:
  Quicquid ubique vides, sustinet una Venus.
Hac sine terra feris, caritura volucribus aura est,
  Piscibus aequoreae destituentur aquae.
Hac sine, quos colimus mortales, rara Deorum
  Turba foret, quam nunc luxuriare vides.
Quis mare, quis terras regeret, Manesque profundos,
  Coniuge Saturnus ni caluisset Ope?
Quis foret armorum praeses, nisi rector Olympi
  Isset in amplexus, aurea Iuno, tuos?
Quis, nisi Latonae niveis iacuisset in ulnis,
  Astra per aethereis iam veheretur equis?

10. Ferrea agmina.] The fable of the sowing of the dragon's teeth.
12. Caesi bovis.] Aristaeus in Virgil's 4th *Georgic*.

Nec foret interpres Superûm, nisi semper amator
  Iupiter arsisset lumine, Maia, tuo.
Nec, nisi cepisset Semele formosa Tonantem,
  Tuta forent ullo Bacchica dona Deo.
Per Superos Manesque volat puer ales, et illa,
  Quam fugis austerus, regnat ubique Venus.
Qui tibi Paeoniae vim totam tradidit artis,
  A genio quantum dissidet ille tuo?
Ille Cupidinea transfixus cuspide Daphnen
  Arsit, et hic primus nunc quoque durat amor.
Virginis exuviis Phoebus pharetramque lyramque
  Gaudet et intonsas condecorare comas.
Te quoque, Leucothoe, nec sat patienter, amavit,
  Lacteola traheres cum tua pensa manu.
Palluit extemplo, te visa, luminis auctor,
  Ut solet, incursu cum tegit ora soror.
Quique faces et tela vibrat sine fine, coactus
  Est Deus Idaliae tela facesque pati.
Servat adhuc tumulus veteris vestigia flammae,
  Turaque Phoebea nunc pia fundit ope.
Persida quid memorem, Clytienve, Rhodonve, vel illam,
  Qua satus est, patrios qui male rexit equos?
Ora Deus quoties vertit radiantia, factus
  Cervus, et accipiter, trux leo, putris anus.
Caelituum de gente, Iovem si dempseris unum,
  Pronior in Veneris proelia nullus erat.
Te patris exemplum si non movet, aspice natum,
  Paeoniae poenas qui dedit artis avo.
Non semel hic blandis Hygieae fixus ocellis
  Tabuit, et, medicus qui fuit, aeger erat.
Non semel Epionae roseas pressere papillas,

42. Incursu.] Edition '32 has "in cursu" asunder.

48. Male rexit equos.] Phaethon.

50. Anus.] In *Delitiae*, as in Raban's of '32, a point of interrogation appears. The Middelburg edition rightly removes it.

53. Patris exemplum.] Apollo and his son Aesculapius.

57. Epiona.] Spouse of Aesculapius.

Hippolytum sibi quae restituere manus.
Forsitan hic, a quo medicas Epidaurius artes
Accepit, calcar, quod magis urget, habet.
Semivir hic deformis erat, monstrumque bimembre,
Ore virum referens, cetera turpis equus.
Non tamen hic potuit teneras odisse puellas;
Sed quid amor, sensit, quid sacer esset Hymen.
Credere quis posset? Paphiis nunc ignibus ussit
Phillyra, semifero nupta puella viro.
Fertur et Ocyrhoes interrita mater equino
Formosum femori supposuisse femur.
Exue vel medicum, vel, lumina clara medentum
Praevia quam monstrant, Pontice, carpe viam.
Sed neque, quae tradis, studiis Erycina Minervae
Obstat; Aristoteles ipse maritus erat.
Nec vir erat tantum: dominae quoque basia carpsit,
Nec dare contentus basia, tura dedit.
Socratis in gremio iacuit sine crimine coniunx;
Iunxit Aristippo Laïs amica latus.
Sive Machaonias tractas seu Paeonis artes,
Quam ferus odisti, Cypria calcar erit.
Oscula Briseis quoties libavit Achilli,
Fortior in Troas Pelias hasta fuit.
Hector ab Andromache surgens animosius hostes
Impulit, et vires auxit in arma Venus.
Frigora ne gelidae tetricus praetexe senectae,
Et quae texerunt iam caput omne nives.
Frigidus est Boreas, senio Tithonus inerti
Fractus, utrumque tamen cuspide fixit Amor.
Virgine Cecropia Boreae caluere medullae:
Ictus ab Aurora saucius alter erat.

61. Semivir.] Chiron.

72. Aristoteles . . . tura dedit.] Probably alludes to the provisions of his will (*Diog. La.*, V. 1·3).

85. Tithonus.] *Delitiae* and Middelburg edition have "Tithonis," but Raban's has "-us".

87. Virgine Cecropia.] Oreithyia.

Nec Cato dedidicit multum grandaevus amare,
  Romulea quamvis censor in urbe foret.
Viribus excellit iuvenis; tamen aequa voluptas
  Est senis, exiguo dum levat amne sitim.
Plus quam musca bibit stans ad praesepia taurus,
  Non tamen epota plus satiatur aqua.
Commoda si quaeris, te coniunx dote beabit,
  Et dabit esse virum, forsan et esse patrem.
Saepe pirum vetulo carpi de stipite, labi
  Cautibus e siccis flumina saepe vides.
Lustra bis octo Cato recolens, Masinissa Catone
  Maior adhuc, auxit prole virente domum.
Robore praecellens, Spartana lege, iuventus
  Improli vetulo ferre tenetur opem.
Sic freta cum fervent, adhibetur navita clavo,
  Fortius indomitas qui rate findit aquas.
Sic ubi curta domi res urget, saepe colono
  Pinguia conductus praedia taurus arat.
Et nunc verna fodit, nunc mercenarius, hortum,
  Sudorem dominus dum tolerare nequit.
Sat putat hic, natam dum cogat in horrea messem,
  Dum legat, omne suus quod tulit hortus, olus.
Saepe graves uvae, domino stertente, premuntur,
  Mulgetur, nullo crimine, saepe pecus.
Dum sibi musta fluant, dum pressi copia lactis
  Suppetat, in tuto res herus esse putat.
Coniugis usuram cupido concessit amico
  Ipse Cato, morum censor et urbis honos.
Sed tibi turpe foret nimium, sic quaerere prolem,
  Iungere naturae qui potes artis opus.
Quas tibi radices, quas non tibi tradidit herbas
  Delius, in Grampi quas legis usque iugis?
Hac ope restituit socero Medea iuventam,
  Squalida cum praesto iam Libitina foret.
Hac ope tu gelidae tandem succurre senectae,
  Teque tuis bulbis graminibusque iuva.
Fors tibi non optas, patriae sed pignora debes,

Illa sui civis, Pontice, poscit opem.
Tune Caledonias emendicare puellas
Pignora finitima de regione velis?
Mos hic Amazoniae potius decet agmina gentis,
Quosque regit populos Penthesilea furens.
Aequior Ausoniae lex est, quae Cypridis hostes
Pellit, et uxorem ducere quemque iubet.
Exulat hac Cybele lepidis inimica puellis,
Et cava consueti cymbala ferre Phryges.
Qui tulit hanc Latio, si ferret iura Metellus
Scotigenis, tibi iam poena parata foret.
Imbelles nuper populos Martemque perosos,
Vidimus in bellum, Marte premente, rapi.
Haud secus, obtorto te lex aequissima collo
Abreptum Veneris cogeret arma sequi.
Sponte subi potius iuga, quae te sancta subire
Lex iubet, et patriae iam pereuntis amor.
Civibus hanc, quamvis nunc venerit Hesperus, auge;
Sisque pater, quem nunc esse decebat avum.

135. Metellus.] Metellus, the censor, B.C. 131, author of the famous law encouraging marriage "de Maritandis Ordinibus" (Suet., *August.*, 89).

XXVII. ELEGY ADDRESSED TO THE REVEREND PRELATE, PATRICK FORBES, BISHOP OF ABERDEEN, WHEN HE WAS MOURNING A BROTHER'S DEATH.[1]

The "good bishop," who was also Laird of Corse or Barony of O'Neal, was born in 1564 in Coull of Leochel Cushnie; minister of Keith, 1610-1618, became bishop in 1618, and died on Easter eve, March 28, in 1635. He was the founder of a school of learning whence issued the most notable group of theologians in that or any century in Scotland, and his life belongs to the history of his country. His genealogy, as descended from the third son of the second Lord Forbes, and his acts and letters, are fully detailed in the memorial volume of the *Funerals*, etc., reprinted by the Spottiswood Club. *Plura* in Dr. Grub, *Eccl. Hist.*, II. 311; Dempster, I. 1293; *Collections* (Spalding Club), pp. 167, 600, 607; also sarcastic life by James Bruce in *Eminent Men of Aberdeen*. The bishop's own line died out, but the lines survived of three of his brothers, viz., William, the Dantzig merchant, who purchased Craigievar; another, John, who was minister at Alford and thereafter at Delft, in Holland, and was father of Patrick Forbes, Bishop of Caithness; and a third, the ancestor of the Earls of Granard, in Ireland. In Monteith's *Theater of Mortality* (see *Select Biogr.* (Wodrow Soc.), I. pp. 5, 30) is found the full inscription on his tomb, now in the South Transept of St. Machar's Cathedral, Old Aberdeen.

He preached a great discourse in Assembly of 1616, and again (from Ezra, vii. 23) in Assembly of 1618. Regarding his death we have two contemporary accounts, giving details of this learned theologian's last hours, one by Spalding, the other by his son Dr. John Forbes, from the latter of

[1] The bishop and the poet were distantly related. Johnston's mother was a daughter of the seventh Lord Forbes, and the bishop was descended from an earlier Lord Forbes, common ancestor of both. The bishop's father was William Forbes, Laird of Corse, and his mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Strachan of Thornton in the Mearns. (Note in Gardyne's *Garden*, Abb. Cl.)

whom we learn that among his final words he repeated *in Hebrew* the closing words of the 5th Psalm.

The date of this poem (which seems linked, as to time, with its companion elegy, No. XXVIII.) is 1628; the brother mourned was William of Craigievar, who died on December 27, 1627, and the two elegies appeared together in 4to from the press of Raban in 1628.

ARGUMENT.

A truce to tears, O prelate, indulge no ignoble grief. There is no weeping for the sailor when his bark rides safe in port with flying colours, nor for the soldier singing songs of triumph in the capitol. He whom you mourn has moored his bark safe from all billows: he exults in victory. The visions and enjoyments of heaven are his, and he looks down from his lofty seat, and smiles upon our little scene. Ours is the sad lot to fight with storms—how many! and to be tossed in whirlpools—alas, how manifold and turbulent! You will count more readily the ears of yellow grain, or the snow-flakes shed from the cold winter sky: more readily will you reckon up the twigs of heather on the moors of Corse, now sharing in your sorrow. Countless are the ways of death; coughs, and gout, and the whole cohort of diseases, including that not lightest of ailments—being old. Fortune too is fickle, and, whether she smiles or frowns, is treacherous. Poverty is bad, but wealth may be reft away, and a man's family may bring him shame. One's property may perish in the law courts: we then fall back upon our repute and fame; but the tooth of envy is gnawing at the root even of that fair tree. This was once *your* lot, but your piety proved to you a shield. Besides private ills, public supervene. Spain threatens, the emperor joins the foe, and France has broken alliance. From all such ills your brother is set free: therefore rejoice and be glad.

XXVII. ELEGIA AD REVERENDUM ANTISTITEM PATRICIUM FORBESIUM, EPISCOPUM ABREDONENSEM, CUM FRATRIS OBITUM DEFLERET.

Pone modum lacrimis, Praesul, fraternaque tandem
  Funera plebeio desine more queri.
Flere nefas, portum, superato navita ponto
  Cum tenet, et nexis ornat aplustra rosis.
Flere nefas, miles confecto Marte triumphum
  Cum Capitolina victor in arce canit.
Quem gemis exstinctum, subduxit fluctibus alnum
  Frater, et in tuto gaudia laetus agit.
Hostibus edomitis exultat, et aurea caeli
  Templa tenens, Christo cum duce, cantat Io.
Hic, diadema gerens rutilis insigne pyropis,
  Aureus ingentes eminet inter avos.
Adscriptusque choro Superûm, caelique ministris,
  Conspectu fruitur semper et ore Dei.
Et circumfusis pascuntur lumina gemmis,
  Aethereumque sonat semper in aure melos.
Sub pedibus Solemque videt Lunamque moveri,
  Et mundi famulas calcat ubique faces.
Despectatque cavo caeli sub fornice nubes,
  Oceanumque vagum, quamque reliquit humum.
Dum procul hoc spectat caeli novus incola punctum,

17. Sub pedibus solem videt.] Adapted from Virgil, *Ecl.*, V. 57, as to the vision enjoyed by the glorified shepherd Daphnis. A similar strain of consolation occurs in No. XLIV.

21. Caeli punctum.] Already in Johnston's age, through Tycho Brahe, the revelations of astronomy have made the cultured mind familiar with the littleness of our globe among the heavenly orbs.

Ridet, et hic partas temnit et odit opes.
Ridet in exiguo luctantes pulvere reges,
Et pro tantillo bella tot orta luto.
Plangere si cuiquam fas est, nos aptior illo
Materies planctus moestitiaeque sumus.
Hunc quibus ereptum cernis, nos findimus undas,
Iactamurque freto, concutimurque Notis.
Ah, quot in hoc cernis, quod verrimus, aequore syrtes?
Quot vada, quot passim naufraga saxa vides?
Promptius aestivae Cereris numerabis aristas,
Quasque creat gelido bruma sub axe nives.
Promptius expedies Corsae telluris ericas,
Quas fletus socias nunc, puto, Praesul, habes.
Mille modis morimur: nunc urit corpora febris
Languida, nunc saevus viscera tendit hydrops.
Saepe caput vertigo rotat; tremor occupat artus;
Membra vides multis sidere tacta mori.
Pectora nunc lacerat tussis; lapidescere renes
Nunc querimur; torquet saepe podagra pedes.
Morborumque cohors omnis, crescentibus annis,
Crescit, et est morbus non levis, esse senem.
Nec minus infestat, vitae dum carpimus auras,
Diva malis semper prodiga, parca bonis.
Quas hodie largitur opes, cras eripit, orbem
Dum rotat, et rerum versat ubique vices.
Immunis sors neutra mali est; res turpis egestas
Audit, et abiectos ridiculosque facit.
Divitias nunc flamma vorax, nunc impetus undae,

33. Corsae telluris.] Bishop Forbes's family estate was Corse. The older spelling was "Cotharis". Whatever may be the origin of Cotharis, the name Corse seems to have been assumed to be identical with "Cross," whence the occurrence of "Crux" so prominently in William Johnston's (brother of Arthur) lines to the bishop after his decease. (*Funerals*, of Bishop P. Forbes, p. 365, edition (reprint) of 1845; history of old castle of Corse (*Ibid.*, p. xxv. of Preface).)—Expedies = *count up*, as in VII., l. 46, and XXI., l. 108.

35. Mille modis morimur.] This and the seven graceful lines following are as beautiful and flowing as any that modern classic poetry can show. If they had been found in an Augustan author, they would have been among the coin current of classic expression.

46. Orbem dum rotat.] Allusion to Fortune and her wheel.

Nunc piceata rapit, nunc violenta manus.
Et patris obscoenus sub olenti fornice gnatus,
Et lasciva viri prodigit uxor opes.
Si quid adhuc superest tot post dispendia, lites
Dum trahimus, laevo sidere, praeda fori est.
Sed levis est gazae, levis est iactura peculi,
Aeris egens famae dum tueare decus.
Livor in hanc dentes acuit crudelis et ungues,
Et dum serpit humi, nil nisi summa petit.
Hoc quoque tu quondam sensisti, maxime Praesul,
Sed tua te pietas texit et alma fides.
His mala, si fas est, iungantur publica, luctus
Trux argumentum, materiesque novi.
Orbe triumphato, patriae nunc Baeticus hostis
Imminet, et terras Marte fretumque quatit.
Pone truces aquilae Tartessia signa sequuntur,
Iungit et Ausonio cum Iove Caesar opem.
Quique fuit socius, nunc rupto foedere, Gallus
Tingere Grampiaco tela cruore parat.
His potes et nostra tristari sorte, tuaque,
Qui premimur tantis obruimurque malis.
Cladibus his fratrem subductum cernis; in illo
Laetitiae causas, optime Praesul, habes.

63. Baeticus hostis.] Spain.
65. Aquilae.] Germany, with its imperial eagle.
65. Tartessia signa.] Spanish ensigns.
66. Ausonio Iove.] This must be the Pope, as "a fulminating" Jove.
67. Gallus.] On the breach of ancient French alliance, see next poem.

XXVIII. ON THE RUPTURE OF THE PEACE BETWEEN FRANCE AND SCOTLAND.[1]

ELEGY II.

After the union of the crowns in 1603, Scotland could not now escape being drawn into the anti-French side of continental politics through its connection with her bigger sister, England. The war against France here deplored was that undertaken in July, 1626, when Buckingham was in the ascendant and made that hapless expedition to Rochelle and the Isle of Rhé. It lasted till May, 1629. In 1639, however, in the agony of the "Covenant," Rothes Loudoun and others appealed to Louis XIII. in virtue of the old alliance. See Masson's *Drummond*, p. 156; R. Chambers' *D. A.*, II. 13; Gordon's *Scots Affairs*, III. pp. 7-8 (Spalding Club).

ARGUMENT.

Any portent may now occur: stars may lose their light, firths their tributary waves, and streams run up hill-ward; France and the sons of Fergus are at war! The royal shades of Achaius and Charles the Great (Charlemagne) will groan to hear. The White Lilies and the Red Lion are severed. Why this change? 'Twas France that began to violate British ships, whence came the seizure of the Isle of Rhé. Would that that isle had sunk in the Atlantic wave, and that Scylla had swallowed up the barks, built as they must have been and rigged in the groves of the Furies rather than in the pine forests of Caledonia. Over eight centuries has the alliance lasted; now 'tis broken by a fickle race. What is the cause of thy change, O France? Has any enchantress been at work with spells? The Moor, the Spaniard, the Fleming, the German, thy neighbours to the East, have felt thy might. Ere now the Thames and Danube, the Rhine, and eke the Tiber did stand in awe of thee, and Lombardy, Genoa, and Tuscany dreaded thy spear. Never till now have the sons of Fergus suffered from thy thunderbolts of war, for Scotia always

[1] Compare on this old alliance Buchanan's poem of *Epithalamium* towards close.

favoured thee, defending with thee but one cause, and facing one foe. Many the captains sent to thee from the northern clime. From a long array take as an example the blood-bedewed field of Baugé, where Scots were champions for France against a foreign yoke. At that time Bourges alone remained to the throne of France, the sole city owning its sway. To save thy tumbling throne, a royal auxiliary came from Scotland and protected the Lilies from the Double Roses. Nay, what surpasses all belief, the Scots resisted their own king's commands, when, a captive infant [James I.], he was led to the war by his captor. In many a well-fought field our help was lavished: witness our slaughtered chiefs at Verneuil, and thence came the grant of citizenship in France to every born Scot. The axes of the Scottish guard protected the French throne. Not under Mars alone, but under the Muse as well, France owes much to Scotia. Yea, Juno, who presides over royal nuptials so oft exchanged, should have been bail against such rupture. Our prince Charles is wedded to a daughter of France [Henrietta Maria] even now. In the presence of proud Spain, now thundering on the Elbe and subduing the prince of the Rhine, let there be peace betwixt the [Scottish] Lion and the Lilies. Louis, look to thy frontiers, menaced by the Spaniard all around; nor do thou, Charles, trust to thy three kingdoms and their protecting waves. Should the Dutchman or the Dane succumb to Spain, one safety or one ruin awaits you all.

XXVIII. DE PACE INTER SCOTOS ET GALLOS RUPTA.

ELEGIA II.

Nunc ego crediderim freta vectigalibus undis,
  Lumine sidereas posse carere faces.
Crediderim gelidos in fontes posse relabi
  Flumina, Phoebeas et remeare rotas,
Imaque supremo misceri Tartara caelo,
  Inque polo Stygium sceptra tenere Iovem.
Nil non posse putem fieri iam : foedere rupto,
  Celtica Fergusidûm sanguine gesa rubent.
Scoticus in Celtae iugulum distringitur ensis,
  Et, quam defendit saepe, cruentat humum.
Si quid habent Umbrae sensus, haec flebit Achaius,
  Magnus in Elysio CAROLUS orbe gemet.
Quae nunc rupta vident, sanxere nepotibus olim
  Foedera, praeconum verba fuisse ferunt.
Dum cadet Hesperius, dum Sol nascetur Eous,
  Aëre dum medio cincta quiescet humus;
Foedere iungentur populi, quos Lilia cana,
  Et quos sanguineus ducit ad arma Leo.
Sol velut ante meat, medio stat in aëre tellus;
  Hei mihi, cur gens est neutra, quod ante fuit?
Cur socius qui semper erat, nunc dicitur hostis,

1. Undis.] Ablative, governed by "carere," common to both clauses.

7. Nil non.] The edition of '32 places colon after "fieri"; the *Delitiae* puts colon after "iam," and so also the Middelburg edition.

8. Gesa.] Or "gaesa," *Gallic* weapons in the shape of heavy javelins.

12. Carolus.] Karl the Great, or Charlemagne.

Alter et alterius, pro pudor, ense cadit?
Illa mali lux prima fuit, violare Britannas
Gallia, ius contra, qua fuit ausa rates,
Qua Rea capta dolo est, fons omnis et area belli,
Et domini infelix insula praeda sui.
Haec utinam, sociis acuit quae regibus iras,
Deucalioneis terra perisset aquis.
Dira vel infaustas sorpsisset Scylla carinas.
Semina quae tanti prima fuere mali.
Nemo Caledoniis haec credat robora silvis
Orta, vel in Grampi caesa fuisse iugis.
Saltibus e Stygiis haec irritamina belli
Orcus et Eumenidum misit acerba cohors.
Scilicet invidit superis Styx impia regnis
Foedera canitie iam veneranda sua.
Saecula bis mundo fluxerunt quattuor, ex quo
Foederis accepit Celta deditque fidem.
Nunc, pudet heu, quae tum iuravit, pacta revellit
Gens levior foliis, mobiliorque Notis.
Ecquid agis? quae te mutavit, Gallia, Circe?
Thessala quo mentem carmine flexit anus?
Concidit ante tuis Austro conterminus armis
Maurus, et occiduo Sole perustus Iber.
Et Tartessiacis subiectus Belga lupatis,
Vicinusque Eburo, Vangionesque truces.

25. Rea.] The Isle of Rhé (near Rochelle), on which was defeated in 1628 Villiers, Duke of Buckingham ("the Duck" of William Drummond's *Epigram*, Masson, p. 172, the great commander of "the all-go-naughts" (Argonauts): *Diary of John Rous*, Camd. Soc., p. 19).—In the *Delitiae*, as well as in the edition of 1632 and Middelburg edition, a period stands at "rates," which seems false.

37. Saecula bis quattuor.] The date of Charlemagne is A.D. 800, and of the *Delitiae* 1637.

40. Gens levior foliis.] Severe on "*fickle* French".

45. Tartessiacis.] *i.e.*, the Spanish yoke.

46. Vicinusque Eburo.] The *Delitiae* has strangely "Euro". Edition of '32 has "Eburo" for "Eburones," a tribe on the Meuse, near Limburg, who gave trouble to Caesar, and regarding whom see George Long in Smith's *Dict. of Geog.* The "Vangiones" were near Worms.

Ante tuas acies Tamesis metuebat, et Ister,
  Impatiensque iugi Rhenus, et ipse Tybris.
Et Phaethonteas gens quae circumcolit undas,
  Et Ligur, et Tuscus, finitimique duces.
Teque tuis populis, et gesa minantia gesis
  Vidimus: horret adhuc mens meminisse nefas.
Martia Fergusidum gens de tot millibus una
  Militiae nunquam fulmine tacta tuae est.
Illa tuis semper, nullo discrimine, coeptis
  Favit, et una salus, unus et hostis erat.
Bella domi quoties pro te cum gente propinqua
  Miscuit, in clades ingeniosa suas?
Externo quoties hostem quaesivit in orbe?
  Quot tibi Parrhasio misit ab axe duces?
Longa foret series: de multis sufficit unus,
  Hic qui Baugiacos sanguine mersit agros.
Hic tibi Grampigenae comitatus robore gentis
  Adfuit, externo cum premerere iugo.
Sola tibi Biturix domini parebat habenis;
  Cetera cum populis hostica terra fuit.

49. Phaethonteas aquas.] *i.e.*, waters of the Po, alluding to the classical legend of the Po in Lombardy.

60. Parrhasio.] *i.e.*, Northern, Boreal clime. It signifies properly "Arcadian," Callisto, the Arcadian nymph, being changed into the northern constellation of the Great Bear.

62. Baugiacos.] The battle of Baugé in Anjou was fought on March 23, 1421 (Scott's *Lay of the Last Minstrel*, V. 4 n.). Scots and French there defeated and slew Clarence, brother to the English King, Henry V., and Sir Alex. Buchanan is credited with the exploit (Brown's *Life of George Buchanan*, p. 6). The Scots were led by John Stewart, Earl of Buchan,[1] second son of the Scottish Regent, Robert, Duke of Albany, and so grandson of Robert II. *Plura* in Michel's *Ecossais*, I. 116-20; Dr. Davidson's *Garioch*, pp. 106-7; in Sir R. Douglas's *Peerage*, I. 266; also charming account in J. H. Burton's *Scot Abroad*, I. 35. It is interesting to note that our historian, Burton, makes out a strong case for King Robert Bruce and the Scots as having, by the victory of Bannockburn and all its sequels, saved western Europe from an all-subduing empire and dynasty of the Plantagenets.

65. Biturix.] Bourges, the central city, as in Caesar's time, and citadel, of France. Charles VII. of France, in his misfortunes, was nicknamed "King of Bourges," to which for a time his dominion was reduced (Kitchin's *History of France*, chap. vi.).

[1] Portrait of him in Pinkerton's *Iconogr. Scotica*, from a painting said to be at Chambord, near Blois.

Luce sacra, memini, sociis regnoque ruenti,
  Attulit et Regi regius hospes opem.
Lilia servavit lux haec intacta, ruinam
  Lux tulit haec geminis perniciemque Rosis.
Agminis hostilis cecidit cum milite ductor,
  Quaque triumpharat saepe, momordit humum.
Nil sua militibus virtus, nil profuit astus,
  Regia nil vestis, nil diadema Duci.
Hos ubi fregisset, Regi, qui miserat, ipsi
  Restitit exigua gens animosa manu.
Quodque fidem superat, Celtis ut fida maneret,
  Principis imperium sprevit et arma sui.
Captus hic insidiis infans, popularibus ibat
  Obvius, adverso bella sub hoste gerens.
Ter patriae invictas acies, velut hostis, obivit,
  Nunc prece, nunc tentans sollicitare minis.
Verba sed edebat nil proficientia Princeps,
  Vanaque difflavit vota minasque Notus.
Quid, quod et hi, quorum nunc bella nepotibus infers,
  Gallia, tum pro te sustinuere mori?
Bina simul, memini, ceciderunt millia: clades,
  Ne dubites, fecit Vernoliana fidem.
Quot sibi te meritis gens haec devinxerit olim,
  Praemia testantur, quae sine lite tulit.

68. Regius hospes.] *i.e.*, Earl of Buchan, being of the Scots blood *royal*.

71. Ductor.] *i.e.*, Duke of Clarence, and see note on l. 62 above.

79. Captus . . . infans.] James I. of Scotland, kidnapped by the English in 1405, was made use of by Henry V. in 1417 to endeavour to control the Scots auxiliaries in France during his second invasion.

88. Vernoliana.] *i.e.*, battle of Verneuil, near Evreux, where the fourth Earl of Douglas, who was first Duke of Touraine, *Tine*-man as he was nicknamed, was defeated by the English under Bedford, and lost his life along with his son-in-law, Buchan, and many other brave Scots (August 17, 1424). Seal of this Douglas, H. Laing, Vol. II., No. 282; J. H. Burton's *Scot Abroad*, I. 42; Michel's *Ecossais*, I. p. 147; Scott's *Lady of the Lake*, II. 15 n. John Stuart, of Darnley, succeeds to the position of eminence held by Buchan, and becomes Lord of Aubigny (Sir R. Gordon, *Earldom*, etc., p. 120). A sacred mass of commemoration, known as "la messe Ecossaise," was continued down to the eighteenth century at the cathedral of Orleans (Michel's *Ecossais*, I. pp. 154, 161). John Johnston, a relative of Arthur's, has a poem on this fatal battle of Verneuil (*Delitiae*, I. 690).

Praeter opes titulosque, tuo sub rege supremum
Nacta fuit belli militiaeque decus.
Adde, quod e socio fecisti, Gallia, civem,
Scotigena quisquis stirpe creatus erat.
Ipsaque fulmineis Scotorum credita dextris
Principis et Domini vita salusque tui est.
Illius Arctoae solium rexere secures
Semper; et hic priscus nunc quoque durat honos.
Martia Musarum si confers munera donis,
Gallia, Mars Musis cedet, et arma togae.
Regna, tubas inter, memini, tua foeda premebat
Barbaries, passim squalor et horror erat.
Nox erat et tenebrae, quales texisse feruntur
Niliacamque Pharon, Cimmeriosque lacus.
Scilicet, arma timens studiis inimica Minervae,
Fugerat Aonidum, cum duce, tota cohors.
Vidit, et auxilio te iuvit Scotia, tellus
Artibus ingenuis ingeniisque potens.
Haec Aganippeum populum gentemque togatam
Misit, Apollineam quae tibi ferret opem.
In tua tum primum vidisti regna reverti
Numina, Castaliis quae dominantur aquis.
Barbaries tum pulsa fuit, pulsaeque tenebrae,
Lucis et Arctoae fulsit ubique iubar.
Haud secus Eoo noctis Sol discutit umbras
Lumine, purpureum restituitque diem.
Barbara quod non es, Scotis hoc, Gallia, debes,
Cum quibus, ah, bellum nunc furiosa geris.

97. Secures.] The Scots Guard of the French kings.

107. Te iuvit Scotia.[1]] The civilisation of France itself is here claimed as due to the Scottish or Irish missionaries (St. Gall and St. Columban, etc.), who pervaded Germany and Switzerland and also influenced France. Compare the poet Thomson (*Autumn*) speaking of ancient Scottish influence and genius, boldly claiming:

> "As from their own clear North, in radiant streams,
> Bright over Europe bursts the Boreal morn".

See Note on No. II.

[1] This is a rejoinder to all the jests about Scotia and σκότος, see p. 8.

Debuerat saltem, taedis praefecta maritis,
Hoc amoliri pronuba Iuno nefas.
Haec quoties socios vinxit Dea maxima Reges?
Prisca novus quoties foedera sanxit Hymen?
Nunc quoque, quam legit sociam sceptrique torique
Carolus, est Regis nata sororque tui.
Quem vocat illa virum, cur hostem Gallia dicis?
Cur petis hunc ferro, quem fovet illa sinu?
Si quid adhuc irae superest, hoc temperet hostis
Publicus, auriferae cui famulantur aquae.
Dum socios tu Marte petis, crudelis ad Albim
Fulminat, et, dempto fine, triumphat Iber.
Sub iuga iam missos, Rheni cum principe, Boios
Aspicis, et Cattos, Saxonicosque duces.
Quaeque tuis olim fulta est victricibus armis,
Nunc ope substracta terra Batava tremit.
Ipse suas Cimber, castris exutus, ad undas
Fugit, et extremi littus inerme freti.
Qui regis Arctoos populos, qui Celtica libras
Sceptra, gemens vestram nunc petit orbis opem.
Iungite fraternas acies; ferat una per aequor
Aura Leonigeras Liligerasque rates.
Stertere fas non est, urbis cum moenibus hostis
Imminet, et iugulum cominus ense petit.
Imperii, Ludovice, tui circumspice fines:
Cingit Iber quicquid sub ditione tenes.
Nec sceptris tu fide tribus, fortissime regum
Carole, nec, tria quae sceptra tuentur, aquis.
Iusta metus causa est, Batavus si porrigat herbam,
Baetica vel fractus sub iuga Cimber eat.
Hi mare nunc sulcant, quod tu mox puppe secabis,
Una salus omnes, una ruina manet.

131. Rheni cum principe.] The Count Palatine of the Rhine. See No. VIII.

132. Boios—Cattos.] Bohemia—Hesse.

147. Porrigat herbam.] A phrase for "owning oneself beaten," as if confessing to be = beasts of the field; *cf.* "herbam dare" in Lexicon.

148. Cimber.] King of Denmark.

XXIX. TO DAVID WEDDERBURN, RECTOR OF THE (GRAMMAR) SCHOOL OF ABERDEEN, AN OLD FRIEND.[1]

Next to Arthur Johnston himself, Wedderburn was the most accomplished scholar among Aberdonians of the time, and one of the leading Latin poets of Scotland in the *Delitiae.* Notices of him are found in Kennedy's *Annals,* II. 125-6; Spalding Club, *Antiquities of Aberdeen and Banff,* pp. 56, 60.—This poem appears in edition 1632.

ARGUMENT.

Do you mark on my head and brow the snows of age and its feebleness creeping on? Time, changing all things, changes me also, and even studies that once pleased, please no more, and cares and peevishness are apt to supplant hilarity. To cure these ills, I try to recall old times, and hence you recur often to my thoughts. Twin spirits once were we, with one ardour burning to climb Parnassus. Buoyed aloft, I showed the way and would sometimes chide your modest delay. Like Daedalus we were and Icarus: only my fate was worse than Daedalus's; he reached his bourne, but Phoebus warns me off from the heights of my ambition. Your fate is better than that of Icarus: he got drowned, but you have reached the summit, and have left your guide far behind, like Maro, or Horace, or Naso surpassing each his master. So Apelles' 'prentice-hand outstripped his master; and the pilot Tiphys and the charioteer Automedon outshone their brilliant teachers. But no jealousy was indulged by me. Far be livid envy from my mind, just as it was far from Pylades and Orestes, Pirithous and Theseus, and other famous pairs of well-knit friends. Our mutual affection was lit up by Apollo, and our haunts were in a certain heath-covered mountain, once clothed with woods. Streams too we visited and gave to them Parnassian names, and we enjoyed the beauty and glory of the world, and the seasons as they rolled.

[1] A very pleasing poem, honourable to both.

But alas for human enjoyments! the rose soon welks and withers, and in bidding farewell to our youthful pastimes, I am forced also to leave my natal soil. Twice I have crossed the sky-compeering Alps and visited Tiber and the Po. France has given me hospitality twice two lustres (*i.e.*, two decades of years), and made me a husband and a sire. Not even Ulysses has wandered so far; and now I return to Caledonia's strand impaired in vigour and unlike what I was. Heaven has blessed me with children to the number of thirteen; and twice have I wedded, but not from one nation each time, and so I count myself doubly an old man. You, too, remaining faithful to your fatherland, have grown old at home. Grim death may be delayed, but not old age. But yet there are consolations, and our ills bring boons compensating. Counsel is the privilege of old men, and with counsel there comes honour; but war by its trumpet summons forth the young; while old men sit at the fireside and recount or record warlike deeds. If chivalry to a young lady makes a demand, snowy locks will give exemption, where the young must obey the call. Wine is not good for a youth: old age, like Cato's, can recreate itself with the pure beverage. Even the weaknesses of old men are frailties due to age. Thus I find compensations as we draw near the tomb, but to meet you, Wedderburn, is an elixir of life, potent as Medea's to recreate old Aeson. What time I recall old days with you, youth again returns.

XXIX. AD DAVIDEM WEDDERBURNUM, LUDIMAGISTRUM ABREDONENSEM, AMICUM VETEREM.

Cernis ut obrepens mihi, Wedderburne, senecta
  Sparserit indignas per caput omne nives.
Debile fit corpus, pulsis melioribus annis,
  Nec vigor ingenii, qui fuit ante, mihi est.
Tempore mutato, mores mutantur et ipsi,
  Nec capior studiis, quae placuere prius.
Ante leves risus et erant iocularia cordi,
  Nunc me morosum difficilemque vides.
Prona fit in rixas mens, et proclivis in iras,
  Et senio peior cura senilis edit.
His ego, quae possum, quaero medicamina morbis,
  Et mala, qua fas est, pellere nitor ope.
Saepe quod exegi pridem, iuvenile revolvo
  Tempus, et in mentem tu mihi saepe redis.
Par, memini, cum noster amor se prodidit, actas,
  Par genius nobis ingeniumque fuit.
Unus et ardor erat, Phoebi conscendere collem,
  Inque iugo summo sistere posse pedem.
Te prior, infirmis ego nixus in ardua pennis,
  Monstrabam, memini, qua sequerere, viam.
Nunc comes urgebam, blandis hortatibus instans,
  Et festinanti non leve calcar eram.

5. Tempore mutato.] A variation on the well-known (medieval Latin) line—

"Tempora mutantur et nos mutamur in illis,"

or, as Dr. Melvin was wont to correct it—

"Tempora mutantur: nos et mutamur in illis".

6. Quae placuere prius.] The whole strain reminds of Ovid, *Ep. ex Ponto.*, I. 4·4 (5).

Nunc animos rigidi sumebam more magistri,
  Et castigabam voce subinde moras.
Haud aliter nati, generoso Daedalus ausu,
  Astra per, et caeli nubila, rexit iter.
Sed mea Daedaleo peior sors improba fato,
  Icaria potior sors tua sorte fuit.
In sibi quaesitas penetravit Daedalus oras,
  Me iuga, quae petii, Phoebus adire vetat.
Icarus haustus aqua est; tu, quae me pone petebas,
  Montis Apollinei culmina summa tenes.
Nobilis ingenii raptus felicibus alis,
  Liquisti veterem post tua terga ducem.
Sic Maro, sic Flaccus, sic vicit Naso magistrum,
  Quique canit Graio Pergama capta dolo.
Hic quoque qui magno dextram formavit Apelli,
  Victus Apellea creditur ipse manu.
Clarus erat, quisquis docuit mare findere Tiphyn,
  Et versare leves Automedonta rotas.
Debita sed postquam venit tironibus aetas,
  Discipulo minor est factus uterque suo.
Non tamen impatiens indulsi tristibus iris,
  Nec mihi te dolui praeripuisse decus.
Absit, ut invideat iuvenis Phocaeus Oresti,
  Peirithoum, Theseu, vel tuus urat honos.
Absit, ut Euryali rebus macrescat opimis
  Nisus, et offendant Castora fratris opes.
Livor iners animis non est caelestibus aptus;
  Nec fuit hac noster labe notatus amor.
Hunc, procul Idalio, teneris in mentibus ipse
  Accendit radiis Phoebus Apollo suis.
Non procul hinc mons est, fessos quem pone iugales
  Solvit in Hesperia Phoebus anhelus aqua.
Tectus erat quondam silvis, nunc praeter ericae

36. Quique canit.] Who is this? Seems strange after Maro in previous line.

37. Dextram formavit.] Probably Pamphilus of Amphipolis (Sicyonian school, under whom Apelles studied).

53. Mons.] Probably his native "Benachie," in the heart of Aberdeenshire.

Gramina, nil scopulos inter et antra vides.
Huius in aëreo laetantes vertice, Phoebo
Saepe litabamus, Pierioque gregi.
Hunc ego Parnassum, iuga tu Pimplea vocabas,
Delphica nunc rupes, nunc Heliconis erat.
Saepe petebamus vicinos collibus amnes,
Qui tibi natali non procul urbe fluunt.
Hic Aganippeam, dabat hic Permessidos undam,
Et quaecunque sonans flumina Phocis habet.
Phoebus ubique fuit, specus omnis Apollinis antrum,
Quaelibet Ascraeum praebuit umbra nemus.
Lux ubi vel Phoebi micuit, vel sidera caeli,
Sidera cum Phoebo dicere, lusus erat.
Vere novo quoties pratorum mille colores,
Ut potuit, numeris pinxit uterque suis?
Exciti quoties volucrum modulamine plectra
Sumpsimus, alternos reddidimusque sonos?
Omnia subdebant stimulos iuvenilibus ausis,
Quidlibet ausuris omnia calcar erant.
His ego deliciis tecum, sine faece, fruebar,
Unaque praebebat gaudia mille dies.
Sed brevis, ah, nimium fuit, et fugitiva voluptas,
Sic rosa vanescit, sic abit umbra levis.
Haec sacra dum patriis tecum colo laetus in oris,
Te simul et patriam linquere cogor humum.
Quas ego non terras, quae non vagus aequora pressi?
Haec licet ingenio sint minus apta meo.
Bis mihi traiectae vicinae nubibus Alpes,
Tybris et Eridani pota bis unda mihi est.
Praebuit hospitium bis binis Gallia lustris:
Coniugis haec titulum terra patrisque dedit.
Me Geta, me Batavus, me vidit Cimber, et Anglus,
Et quae Teutonico terra sub axe riget.
Non tot Dulichius pater est erroribus actus,
Dum peteret patrios per vada saeva lares.

89. Dulichius.] Ulysses.

Quinta Caledoniae me rursus olympias orae
  Reddidit effetum, dissimilemque mei.
Numina iam decies et ter fecere parentem,
  Pignora sex superant, cetera turba fuit.
Bis mihi quaesivi, nec ab una gente, maritam,
  Bis coniunx, bis iam me reor esse senem.
Te quoque, qui patriae vovisti tempora vitae,
  In patriae video consenuisse sinu.
Scilicet haec homines sors urget, ut omnibus aeque
  Obrepat tacito curva senecta pede.
Differri mors ipsa potest, et tetrica saepe
  Sustinet armatam Parca coacta manum.
Hei mihi, tempus edax nullo medicamine, nulla
  Arte retardari dura senecta potest.
Nec tamen aetati desunt solatia serae,
  Quaeque senes patimur, sunt mala iuncta bonis.
Quam queror, aetatem confer iuvenilibus annis,
  Nil iuvenis, quo se prae sene iactet, habet.
Non legitur sanctus iuvenum de flore Senatus;
  Turba Senatorum nil nisi turba senum est.
Mos et erat, capiti iuvenes assurgere cano,
  Illius et leges imperiumque pati.
Ut tuba concinuit, iuvenes coguntur in hostem
  Ducere; fas senibus delituisse domi.
Bella gerunt iuvenes, et gaudent hoste perempto
  Bella senes memorant, et memorare iuvat.
Si qua puella petit, iuveni quod turpe negare est,
  Hos excusabunt tempora tecta nive.
Vina nocent iuveni: mores imitata Catonis
  Se reficit sumpto sicca senecta mero.
Si vel parca manus, iuveni vel tetrica frons est,
  Lingua vel effrenis, nemo decere putat.
Turpe seni non est lucrum captare, nec uti
  Moribus austeris, vel sine fine loqui.

119. Mores Catonis.] Alluding to Horace as to "prisci Catonis virtus"—*Carm.*, III. 21·12.

Si quid in his culpae est, crimen transfertur in annos,
  Et, sene laudato, sola senecta rea est.
His ego me solor capulo vicinus, ut arte
  Sit levius, quod sors ferre coegit, onus.
Aptius at nostrae, tu Wedderburne, senectae
  Consulis, et quae fert dura senecta, malis.
Dum mihi te sisto, dum, quos simul egimus annos,
  Mente puto, mutor, nec mihi sum, quod eram.
Aesona carminibus mutavit Colchis et herbis;
  Hac iuvenem, tremulo de sene, fecit ope.
Colchidis in morem, veteri tu reddis amico,
  Qui pede veloci praeteriere, dies.
Tempora dum recolo tecum simul acta iuventae,
  Me mihi restituens, ipsa iuventa redit.
Colchida tu vincis: longo molimine Colchis
  Quod semel ausa fuit, tu mihi saepe facis.

133. Colchis.] *i.e.*, Medea, the sorceress.

*** In immediate sequence to this poem (No. XXIX.), there follows, in the *Parerga* as published in 1632, an elegant poem in reply, by David Wedderburn, beginning "Has ego cerno nives". In the *Delitiae* of 1637 this reply also occurs, but there it is placed under the section giving Wedderburn's own poems, to which it properly belongs.

XXX. TO MR. JOHN SCOT OF SCOTSTARVET, KNIGHT, OF THE KING'S PRIVY COUNCIL, ON THE OCCASION OF HIS COMMITTING TO THE PRESS THE POEMS OF THE SCOTTISH AUTHORS.

[This superscription contains the addition of "Equitem," which was not in the title prefixed to the Dedication as given under No. I. The effect is, to our modern ideas, somewhat incongruous, if we translate "Dominus" by "Mr.". Probably "Dominus" is simply territorial, marking him out as a "Laird," with which his rank as "Eques" did not interfere.]

On this important person, and friend of Johnston, see No. I. above. The occasion of this poem, which occurs as early as '32, was, no doubt, the preparation making for the *Delitiae* of '37.

ARGUMENT.

Go on and bravely finish the work of printing the poets of Caledonia. As the sun imparts light for nought and makes other orbs ray forth, so wilt thou bring out stars now obscured. The rescue of a citizen was of old rewarded by a crown of ilex: many such garlands will be earned by you for names of rescued bards. Immortal honour has been his who saved from destruction the work of the bard of Andes. Your patriotism is meritorious in preserving so many luminaries of the northern sky. Not that I mean to compare the Grampian poets with the Latin muse. There are varieties of gradation among the Latin poets themselves, but, though not equal to Virgil, as Virgil yields the palm to Homer, they yet live and are immortal as the orchestra of song. A place in that orchestra is claimed for our country's bards. The stars shine with various light; the flowers show varied radiance, each having its own beauty. The ancients have their lofty qualities: the moderns reflect the same as in a mirror, and the reflected image has its own grace as well. Be rigorous as to expelling faults and blemishes from too self-indulgent bards, and the praise will fall to you the same as falls supremely to the honey-bee which fills its golden cells from the honey-yielding buds and bells.

XXX. AD D. IOHAN. SCOTUM SCOTOTARVATIUM, EQUITEM, CONSIL. REGIUM, CUM POEMATA SCOTORUM PRELO SUBIICERET.

Scote, Caledonios prelo committe Poetas
  Ocius, et coeptum perfice fortis iter.
Lumen ut impertit gratis Sol aureus orbi,
  Aethereasque suo suscitat igne faces;
Sic patriae patriisque dabis, sine foenore, lucem
  Sideribus, quae nunc nube sepulta latent.
Hac ope vitalem reddes popularibus auram,
  Quos iam semesos semiputresque vides.
Romuleum quisquis civem servaverat, illi
  Mos erat iligna cingere fronde comas.
Mille tuo numerans servatos munere cives
  Scotia, serta tibi civica mille dabit.
Immortale decus meruit, qui morte nefanda
  Arcuit Andini nobile vatis opus.
Quid tua non meruit pietas, tot sidera mergi
  Quae vetat, Arctoae lumina rara plagae?
Non ego Romulidum vati compono Poetas,
  Grampia quos gelido terra sub axe tulit.
Sidera sidereis quisquis conferre favillis
  Audet, et astra duci qui regit, ille furit.
Non tamen hi, quamvis Andinum pone sequantur,
  Agnoscantque ducem, commeruere mori.

14. Andini.] Virgil's *Aeneid*, said to have been preserved by Augustus, who commissioned Tucca and Varius to superintend its transcription when its author wished it to be destroyed. Same reference in No. II., 5 (Clio).

Vivit adhuc Naso, Pelignae gloria gentis,
  Et fidicen, tellus quem Venusina dedit.
Vivit, et in Latio celebratur Musa Tibulli,
  Et sua cui magnum Lesbia nomen erat.
Quique per Aemathios cecinit fera proelia campos,
  Inter et orchestrae lumina vivit avus.
Doctaque tum Persi, tum sunt peritura Lucreti
  Carmina, luxato cum ruet axe polus.
Hos tamen altiloqui superavit Musa Maronis,
  Maeonia quantum vincitur ille tuba.
Fas mihi sit, nostros hos inter ponere vates,
  Inter et Hesperias plectra Borea lyras.
Est aliquid, fateor, quo nos superamur ab illis:
  Non meruere tamen dona minora premi.
Astra vides inter faculas lucere minutas,
  Nec levis hinc caelo surgit et inde nitor.
Aspice, vere novo, flores cum daedala tellus
  Explicat, et passim sub pede ridet humus;
Nec color est unus, nec par est gratia florum,
  Lumina quo pascat, flos tamen omnis habet.
Aureus est priscis nitor, et nativa venustas,
  Et sacra maiestas, Romuleusque vigor.
Vatibus in nostris horum simulacra placebunt,
  Saepe fit exemplo pluris imago suo.
Si quid in his vitii est, patrias ne desere Musas,
  Sed rege Phoebea plectra Britanna manu.
Arte modos numerosque iuva; nunc tende remissa,
  Nunc nimium tensae fila remitte lyrae.
Sumere fas limam, fas est eradere naevos,

23. Vivit adhuc Naso.] A graceful grouping of the great Latin poets of old Rome.

24. Fidicen.] Horace.

26. Lesbia.] Suggests Catullus.

27. Aemathios.] The more correct spelling is "Emathios". Lucan's *Pharsalia* is referred to.

37. Astra vides.] The poet has a glimpse of the thought expressed by Wordsworth in his prefatory lines—

"If thou indeed derive thy light from heaven," etc.

Nec pudor, his numeros substituisse novos.
Quae minus apta vides, indignaque vivere, cara
Sint licet auctori, carmina dede neci.
Pabula da blattis, rapidis da pabula flammis,
Plena vel effusis spongia mergat aquis.
Qui sacra siccasti Permessi flumina, tanto
Te melius fungi munere nemo potest.
Est tuus, est vatum labor aureus, inseret astris
Fama tuos vates, te super astra vehet.
Gramina, quae foliis exudant mella, coluntur;
Sed, quae mella legit, plus celebratur apis.

XXXI. TO THE SAME, DEPRECATING THE SENDING TO PRESS OF JOHNSTON'S POEMS.

This poem, like XXX., occurs in the Edition of '32.

ARGUMENT.

Scot, what cause for this? Why rush an old friend's name before the public eye? Plague on the inventor who first transferred the press to subserve a new function, the sacred service of the Muse. Machines of that order suit brawny labourers to squeeze the ruddy grapes in the wine press, or the ripe olive berries in thy olive press, O Pallas. The gifts of Phoebus are not for such torturing machines. Retirement suits the modest Muse, who likes to preserve her virgin purity. As Penelope shunned the crowd of suitors, and as Jove's altar disdained foul hands, so the bards shun contact with the crowd. The blear-eyed mob look askance and misinterpret, as does the jaundiced eye. More afraid am I of the censure of the wise, and the insufficient labour of the file. Obscurity is sometimes a boon, and my poems shun the glare of day. Ennius sang the struggles of young Rome, but *his* poems have perished with their author, and Linus and Orpheus, though names of fame, left no remains. Let *me* partake the lot of these chiefs of song and conceal my (warts) poor performances. In early spring no one gathers grapes or sweet apples. 'Tis when grown yellow that the grain is to be reaped: spare the green blade of corn. Better, with your leave, to retain these productions till the tenth year is passed. My name should not appear in such a galaxy; the slender reed is poorly heard amid the trumpets' clang: the screech owl should be silent when the swans are singing. Purple and hodden grey do not harmonise; the nettle and the rose make a bad combination. Affection for the bard should not dazzle your eyes, as Orestes and Patroclus were blind each to the faults of his bosom friend. If, however, you insist, I submit. The painter makes use of shade to throw colour into relief, and so my poems may prove a foil to show off the brilliancy of others, much as, in contrast with Thersites, Ulysses looked more fair. I am resigned to my fate, if I march to it under your lead and guidance.

XXXI. AD EUNDEM, NE POEMATA IONSTONI PRELO COMMITTAT.

Scote, quid, heu, merui? Veteris cur nomen amici
Saevus in opprobrium ludibriumque trahis?
Quae mihi rupe sacra procul et felicibus undis
Exciderant, cur nunc mittis in ora virûm?
Quae mihi, quae Musis cecini, cur publica fiunt,
Nec mihi, nec Musis grata futura meis?
Artifici male sit, sacros qui primus in usus
Transtulit audaci ferrea prela manu.
Ista lacertosos decet armamenta colonos
Quaerere, qui duro membra labore terunt.
His, ubi maturis rubuerunt solibus uvae,
His tua debebat, Pallas, oliva premi.
Apta minus Phoebi sunt torcularia donis,
Apta Camenarum sunt minus illa sacris.
Carmina, secessu quae delectantur, in omnes,
Pro pudor, illorum distribuuntur ope.
Non ita vulgari sua vult sacra carminis auctor,
Qui iuga semotae rupis et antra colit.
Non ita prostitui doctae meruere sorores,
Quas iuvat intacta virginitate frui.
Icaris ut turbam fuit aversata procorum,
Et Iovis illotas arcuit ara manus;
Sic pia gens vatum vitat commercia vulgi,

3. Rupe sacra.] Parnassus and Castalia.
13. Torcularia.] The exigency of the metre has lengthened *u*.
19. Doctae sorores.] The nine Muses.
21. Icaris.] Penelope.

Et prohibet sacris liminibusque suis.
Scilicet haec oculis vitiat gens improba lippis,
Ut solet inspectos pupula tristis agros.
Utque dapes Phinei volucres, sic aurea Phoebi
Munera contactu polluit illa suo.
Talia famosi metuant contagia vates,
Quos mecum vinctos sub tua prela trahis.
Me potius censura movet paritura pudorem;
Sola poetarum lima timenda mihi est.
Cetera quam poscunt, fugiunt mea carmina lucem,
Et cupit aeterna nocte Camena tegi.
Ennius Ausoniae cecinit fera praelia gentis,
Carmina cum domino sed periere suo.
Saepe celebrantur Linus et Rhodopeius Orpheus,
Sed quae liquerunt carmina nulla vides.
Fas mihi sorte frui, ducibus quae contigit istis;
Fas mihi sit naevos occuluisse meos.
Ne, mihi quod dudum iuvenilibus excidit annis,
Intempestiva sedulitate lege.
Vere novo nemo maturas colligit uvas,
Ante nec autumnum dulcia poma cadunt.
Flava metenda seges, virides fuge messor aristas,
Nec nova purpureae germina velle rosae.
Quae domino nunc rapta suo vulgantur, in annum
Debebant decimum, si paterere, premi.
Non ego debueram, saltem tot lumina vatum
Inter, et heroum nomina tanta, legi.
Turpe tubas inter tenues inflare cicutas,
Turpiter auditur strix, ubi cantat olor.
Nec bene Santonico miscetur purpura panno,
Nec decet urticas implicuisse rosis.
Ah vereor, ne vatis amor praestinguat ocellos,
Et tegat errores extenuetque meos.

27. Volucres.] Harpies, as in *Aeneid*, III.

53. Santonico.] A "Santonicus cucullus," as early as Juvenal (VIII. 145), from the district of France known as Saintonge, was synonymous with "coarse woollen cloth".

Crimina Phocaei iuvenis non vidit Orestes;
Caecus ad Aeacidae stupra Patroclus erat.
Nec pius Aeneas fidum culpavit Achatem,
Castora nec Pollux, Peirithoumve comes.
Si potes, hostiles animos paulisper, et arma
Indue, censorem qualia ferre decet.
Atra videbuntur, nigroque simillima corvo,
Quae nive nunc Getica candidiora putas.
Si tamen inceptum, non exorabilis, urges,
Et quae non merui, prela subire iubes:
Ulterius pugnare nefas: quo iusseris ibo,
Et leget errores orbis uterque meos.
Hac ope, quos mecum vinxisti, Scote, Poetis,
Et patriae dicar consuluisse meae.
Temperat alba nigris, miscetque coloribus umbras,
Quisquis Apellea quaerit ab arte decus.
Purius astrorum micat inter Luna favillas,
Purius in tenebris lumina cuncta nitent.
Pulcher erat comitem Thersitem nactus Ulysses;
Pulchra Vetustinae Gellia iuncta fuit.
Lumina sic patriae nostra de faece nitorem,
Et decus a socii labe perenne trahent.
Nil ego, dum patriae possim servire, recusem,
Scote, nihil renuam, dum tua iussa sequar.
Nil ego formido, quicquid Fortuna minetur:
Nostra patrocinio tuta Camena tuo est.

57. Phocaei.] Pylades.
58. Aeacidae.] Achilles.
60. Comes.] Theseus.
76. Vetustina.] A name for a decrepit crone: Martial, III. 93.
76. Gellia.] Frequent in Martial for a courtesan.

XXXII. NICARES [ARESKIN] TO GARIOMARRA.

This and the following poem were long very obscure to the Editor, but the mist is now, for the most part, removed. They belong to the period of the great suit of the Erskines in Johnston's time—a suit that convulsed the North of Scotland—for the Earldom of Mar and for the recovery of rights, to which, as a noble family, they laid claim. Under the word Gariomarra it was felt there lurked the names of the twin upland districts of Aberdeenshire, viz., Garioch and Mar, forming two out of the five ancient divisions. These two were long feudally conjoined, the former as a lordship, the latter as an earldom. (H. Laing's *Seals*, I. No. 322.) Both of these territories happen to be the districts specially associated with the poet's birth, education, and early surroundings. For nearly two centuries, in the period immediately preceding that of Arthur Johnston, the fortunes of the Earldom of Mar, which, by old usage, was transmissible in the female line, had been vague and unsettled—under perturbations, from which it has not yet, even in our day, been exempt. In consequence of the failure of *male* succession in the early Celtic line, on the death of Earl Gratny's grandson Thomas,[1] about 1379, dislocations had arisen, breaking the continuity, and the Crown had more than once tried to step in and absorb the Earldom as a royal heritage. In these perturbations, an attempt was made to set aside the line of the Erskines, heirs of line, and claiming to represent the original House of Mar (see their *Protestatio*, as early as 1391, Sp. Cl., *Antiqs.*, IV. p. 163) ; and in the fifteenth century we find the Erskines maintaining a struggle with the Crown, and endeavouring to add Kildrummy, the stronghold of Mar, to their southern possessions, which lay in the neighbourhood of Alloa.[2]

The following passage from Sir R. Douglas's *Peerage*, II. 204, gives a notion of the *nodus* at issue :—

" Robert, Lord Erskine, took a protest, in presence of the King and Council, in Stirling Castle, 9th August, 1442, complaining against the Chancellor for refusing to retour him to the Lordship of Garioch, and to put him in possession of the Castle of Kildrummie, protesting that he should be free to intromit, at his own hand, with the whole lands of Marr and Garioch ; and, accordingly, he immediately thereafter besieged and took the Castle of *Kildrummie*, whereupon the King seized the Castle of *Alloa* ".

[1] Earl Thomas appears in Deed of David II., 1357 (*Collections*, p. 539). Laing (I. 565) describes his seal (A.D. 1368 and 1379), and styles him *thirteenth* Earl of Mar.

[2] Short *résumé* of the oscillations under successive claimants (Talbot, Douglas, Stewart, Cochran, Erskine) in "Description of Aberdeenshire," *Collections* (Sp. Cl.), p. 34 ; also pp. 82-3 ; and for Garioch, p. 88. For Talbot as claimant see *Antiqs.* (Sp. Cl.), IV. 713. Sir Thomas Hope's very able Paper (1624) in favour of the Erskines is found in *Misc.* of Sp. Cl., V. 273 ; see *ibid.*, 262—see also Dr. Davidson's *History of the Garioch*, pp. 56-9, 105-6, *et plura.* An excellent account of the struggle is also given in volume of Abbotsford Club, *Letters temp., Jas. IV.* (p. 342).

On 20th June, 1448, an agreement was come to between Lord Erskine and the King [James II.] and Council, whereby, among other conditions, "the King and Council obliged themselves that, so soon as the Castle of Kildrummie should be delivered up to those appointed by the King, His Majesty should deliver up to Lord Erskine his Castle of Alloa,[1] and all the warlike stores found therein".

After various vicissitudes, the restored Erskines obtained the Earldom of Mar in Queen Mary's reign in 1565, but it took a long time to establish all the rights involved in this restoration. As Lord Crawford (*Earldom of Mar*, I. 379) states the matter:—

"It was necessary for Earl John [of Mar] to proceed by legal process against those to whose ancestors the Scottish Kings had alienated considerable portions of the earldom subsequently to 1435; and the difficulties he had to contend with may be estimated when I state that the Lords Elphinstone, in the first instance, and next to them the [Gordons][2] Earls of Huntly . . . were all arrayed against him in the forensic warfare which lasted from 1593 to 1635, a period of above forty years".

After the great victory of the Erskines in the lawsuit of 1624, whereby the Elphinstones were dispossessed of Kildrummy Castle, a further advance was made against the minor vassals to recover rights of superiority similarly alienated. Lord Crawford, in his *Earldom of Mar* (I. 447), states that by process of Law, following the decreet of 1624-6, 150 or more proprietors were called into Court, and presumably among these Johnston of Caskieben was included.

In these two poems, XXXII. and XXXIII., the Lordship of Garioch and Mar seems to be figuratively treated as a "lady fair," wooed by suitors, of whom Nicares[3] (*i.e.*, Erskine, in its older form *Areskin*) is the foremost. The pair of poems, Nos. VI. and VII., are in similar vein.

ARGUMENT.

Nicares [Erskine] sends you this from Alloa. Read it through. O Lady Gariomarra! you must submit to your husband. Your action toward me was not a betrayal, such as Helen's, who was cozened by a flattering stranger. Force was applied, undisguised, like that used to Dejanira, to Ischomache, to the Sabine dames, to Hermione. 'Twas Hymen that made you mine, and our marriage torches shone beneath the Northern stars in hope of unbroken wedlock. But I was cruelly deceived, and you were reft away. Against similar wrong Peirithous rose in arms, and eke Orestes too.

[1] It was from this passage of Sir R. Douglas that the interpretation of *Aloicis*, in the opening line of XXXII., was obtained, which gave the key to the whole poem.

[2] See Earl of Huntly's Protestation (*Antiqs.*, IV. p. 245) as early as 1587. How directly the Gordons were concerned, see the Deed between Lord Elphinstone of Kildrummy and Gordon of Cairnborrow (*Antiqs.* (Sp. Cl.), Vol. II. 184); also *ibid.*, p. 40: a suit against Duguid of Auchenhive by Mar (A.D. 1634): likewise, in 1587 (*Antiqs.*, IV. (Sp. Cl.) 244), John, Earl of Mar, and Wishart of Pitarrow, are at law as to "Strathdee," etc.

[3] It is remarkable that the house of Erskine, which is not *native* to the North of Scotland, should have eventually possessed itself of two of the great Aberdeenshire Earldoms, viz., Mar and Buchan.

Hermione's mother, the fair Helen, was the cause of a dire war, extinguished only in Troy's smouldering ashes. But, though I am wronged, the desire of revenge is vain. Who can contend with his King? Alas! the adulterer who has wronged me bears such high chartered titles. Achilles was deeply moved because of the abduction of Briseis, but even he refrained his hands from injuring the King of men. My weapons, therefore, are not warlike; they are tears and groans and supplications, better weapons than Vulcanian thunderbolts. Fortune has been a hard stepmother; but, though the wrong is a continued wrong, it is not justified thereby. Nor, though the tooth of time consumes all else, does time's sway affect the claims of legal rights. Penelope remained her husband's spouse even in her lonely desertion. Perhaps the royal connection is the attraction. But Achilles retained Briseis' affection even after she was reft away. She wept and said: "Achilles, come and assert my rights, from a sceptre's gilded baubles setting me at large". Violence to nuptial rights brings mischief. Dishonour came from the amour of Venus and Mars, and of Poppia in Nero's embrace. My rights over thee are good, flowing down from Tygrana [Gratny] himself. The goddess Justice and Anna Perenna have sealed and recorded this. The envy of "Fifteen" men of high degree has carped at my nuptial rights, but the censure has passed away like dry leaves in the East wind, and King and Council have recalled the censure, and sanctioned my claim. Nogrodus [Gordon], 'tis true, asserts the new edict has no force, but he puts black for white, and confounds all rights. Crime has been shielded, and the bark of Nogrodus [Gordon] is almost safe in port. Yet I am not much moved: Tantalus was likewise teased, when thirsty, with the sight of waters; when hungry, with the sight of apples near. I have seen generals, when about to raise the shout of victory, fall back in flight, or a beast of the chase rescued after being touched by the fangs of a Molossian hound. So even in its haven the bark of Nogrodus will be wrecked; and as for Ponthelis [Elphiston], whose pinnace once rode proudly, he paid the penalty of his own folly. In these waters, along with Doulagus [Douglas], Sthinoon [Johnston] will sink: Then I'll enjoy you, O Gariomarra, with heaven's favouring help, at length from all rivals free.

XXXII. NICARES GARIOMARRAE.

Quam legis, Aloicis Nicares tibi misit ab oris:
  Perlege; parendum, Gariomarra, viro est.
Non mihi te, coniunx, Ledeae more puellae,
  Hospitis amplexum praeposuisse queror.
Vis manifesta fuit; sic Deianira marito
  Dicitur Herculea rapta fuisse manu.
Taliter Ischomachen fratres rapuere bimembres,
  Pectora funesto cum caluere mero.
Taliter Aeneadae praedam fecere Sabinas,
  Talis et Hermiones foeda rapina fuit.
Te mihi iunxit Hymen: sunt facti sidera testes,
  Quaeque Lycaoniis subiacet ora rotis.
Hic ego, te visa, calui; luxere iugales
  Hic mihi Parrhasio non procul igne faces.
Tum mihi te, Nymphas inter regina Boreas,
  Spes erat aeternum coniuge posse frui.
Sed cito me lusum miser et contraria sensi
  Numina; tu thalamo rapta repente meo es.
Coniuge Peirithous bellum suscepit adempta,

1. Quam legis.] *Scil.* "Epistolam".

Aloicis.] Alloa, by the Forth, the southern seat of the Erskines. Its tower described in note on Keith's *Sc. Affairs*, 2·427 (Spottiswood Club).

3. Ledaeae.] Helen of Troy.

7. Ischomache.] = Hippodameia. (*Propert.*, II. 2·9.)

7. Bimembres.] Centaurs.

10. Hermione.] Neoptolemus was the mythical "abductor" of Hermione.

12. Lycaonius—Parrhasius.] Both epithets = "Arcadian," and (from the connection of Arcadia with Callisto and the Great Bear) = Northern.

15. Borēas.] *i.e.*, from Greek *βόρειος*. *Cf.* Ovid's *axe* Borēo.

Raptorumque fero sanguine mersit humum.
Nec tulit opprobrium raptae consortis Orestes,
Sed furor, et iustus movit ad arma dolor.
Mater et Hermiones, thalamos quae sponte mariti
Deseruit, belli tristis origo fuit.
Nec prius extincta est Menelai nobilis ira,
Quam foret arx Priami, totaque Troia cinis.
Quam, pudet heu, patior, par est iniuria raptus,
Nec mihi pro laeso mollior ira toro.
Sed frustra moveor; vindictae vana cupido est,
Iraque, quem contra militet, hoste caret.
Cum Domino quis bella gerat, patriaeque parente?
Quis caput et iugulum Principis ense petat?
Hei mihi, si fas est afflicto vera fateri,
Hos titulos, qui me laesit, adulter habet.
Rapta suo bilem movit Briseis Achilli,
Armaque pro thalamis sumere iussit amor.
Marte sed ulcisci regem, qui laeserat, heros
Noluit, invictas continuitque manus.
Sat fuit huic, querulas, pro telis, fundere voces,
Et, procul a castris, imbre rigare genas.
Illius exemplo nos Martia ponimus arma,
Quae, nisi pro patria, stringere iura vetant.
Spicula sunt lacrimae, suspiria longa sarissae,
Pila graves gemitus, Pelias hasta preces.
Ius mihi, pro clipeo; patriae, pro cuspide, leges,
Quas Themis in medio ventilat aequa foro.
His ego cum Domino cernam felicius armis,
Quam mihi si Siculus det sua tela faber.
Iuris in opprobrium, tituli quaeruntur ab annis,
Queis licuit regi te, sine lite, frui.
Saeva diu, fateor, mihi se Fortuna novercam

20. Fero sanguine.] *i.e.*, of the Centaurs.
21. Orestes.] As injured by Neoptolemus, who carried off Hermione.
23. Mater Hermiones.] Helen of Troy.
37. Regem qui laeserat.] Agamemnon.
48. Siculus faber.] Vulcan.

Praebuit, inceptis non satis aequa meis.
Falx aliena, diu nimium, mihi messuit agros,
Et, cui non decuit, praeda fuere lares.
Nil tamen aut culpae peccandi deterit usus,
Aut quod fas non est, incipit esse mora.
Nec, quae dente fero consumunt cetera, legum
In titulos quidquam tempora iuris habent.
Pectine nocturno stolidos quae lusit amantes,
Orba diu vixit Penelopea viro.
Non tamen amisit vir coniugialia iura,
Sed mansit thalami quae fuit ante fides.
Purpura te forsan, coniunx, et regia tangunt
Sceptra, salutari regis et uxor aves.
Felix Aeacides, regi quem praetulit uxor,
Argolicas fleret cum miser ante rates.
Haec, Agamemnonii quoties strinxere lacerti,
Flevit, et, Assertor, dixit, Achille, veni.
Exue me sceptris, et, quod circumfluit, ostro:
Sat mihi Pelide coniuge posse frui.
Iusta querela fuit: felices purpura taedas
Non facit, alterius cum violatur amor.
Turpiter invictis iacuit Mavortis in ulnis
Cypria, loripedem nescia ferre virum.
Coniuge posthabito, regali Poppia lecto
Turpiter excepta est, Caesareoque sinu.
Castus amor meus est, et crimine liber ab omni,
Qui face solenni te mihi vinxit Hymen.
Est mihi ius in te, Tygrana quod manat ab ipso,

56. Incipit esse.] *Scil.* "fas," as predicate to be supplied.

61. Coniugialia.] So in edition 1632, and in Middelburg "coniugialia," which is Ovid's form. "Coniugalia" of the *Delitiae* 1637 is a mistake or misprint.

63. Regia sceptra.] In the fifteenth century the Royal House of Stewart sought to make Garioch and Mar an appanage of the Crown, bestowed on some cadet of royalty.

64. Aves.] *i.e.*, hast ambition to.

67. Haec.] *i.e.*, Briseis.

74. Loripedem.] Lame-footed Vulcan.

75. Poppia.] The Poppaea of Nero.

79. Tygrana.] (*Y* here short, but long in No. XXXIII.) Anagram for "Gratny," Earl

Cuius in imperio tu prius uxor eras.
Hoc Themis, hoc, solido factis adamante tabellis,
Insculpsit digitis Anna Perenna suis.
Quinque ter hoc, memini, procerum convellere livor,
Sanctaque tentavit solvere vincla tori.
Sed levior foliis fuit haec censura caducis,
Arida quae vacuum per nemus Eurus agit.
Rescidit hanc pridem Rex ipse, piusque Senatus,
Et ius connubii sanxit uterque mei.
Sed quod uterque tulit, nullo delebile saeclo,
Nogrodus edicto pondus inesse negat.
Albaque commutans nigris, lucemque tenebris,
Veraque figmentis, fasque nefasque tegit.
Iusque datum sceleri est; et iam Nogrodina secundis
Acta Notis, portum pene carina tenet.
Nil tamen his tangor: prope cernit Tantalus undas
Siccus, et esuriens se prope poma videt.
Hostibus instantes, et Io cantare parati,
Saepe duces turpi terga dedere fugae.
Saepe feram vidi, saevo quam dente Molossus
Strinxerat, ereptam, sorte favente, neci.
Et sua, non raro, corvos spes lusit hiantes,
Fugit et ex ipsis faucibus agna lupi.
Barbara si non sunt, quae findimus aequora, priscae
Si quid habet fidei, quae regit illa cohors;
Quem subit infelix, portu mergetur in ipso
Naufraga cum domino trabs Nogrodina suo.
Quod secat haec, nuper sulcavit Ponthelis aequor,

of Mar and Lord of Garioch, who was of the older or Celtic earls, and was brother-in-law to Robert the Bruce, having Christian Bruce for his countess.

83. Quinque ter . . . Procerum.] Is this the Court of Session, sometimes known as "the Fifteen"? *Cf.* poem to the "Quindecimviri," by David Humius, *Del.*, I. 433.

90. Nogrodus.] Anagram for "Gordonus". This is proved by "Nogrodus," as meaning Gordon, in an allegory by David Leech (*Funerals*, p. 388).

107. Ponthelis.] Anagram for Elphiston or "Elphinston," the family that received (Lord Crawford's *Earldom of Mar*, I. 299, 445), after the failure of the lines of the Royal Stewart Earls of Mar, the biggest share (by grant from the Crown) of the Mar inheritance, including the Castle of Kildrummy. The first Lord Elphinstone obtained charters in his favour as early

Stultitiae poenas sed dedit ille suae.
Oceano ventisque diu iactatus, et astris
Adversis, tenui cum rate, sorptus aqua est.
His quoque, cum Dolago, Sthinoon mergetur in undis,
Praedaque ventosi fiet uterque freti.
Tunc ego te, liber tot corrivalibus, unus,
Sint modo Di faciles, Gariomarra, fruar.

as 1507, and possession by the Elphinstones continued till the great suit in 1624, when the grant of 1507 was reduced.

111. Dolago.] As a *nominative*, this is anagram for Douglas. By marriage with Margaret, Countess of Mar, an Earl of Douglas became Earl of Douglas and Mar.

111. Sthinoon.] Anagram for IHONSTON. The Johnstons of Caskieben grew into note as dependants of the *older* Earldom of Mar, before even the Stewart Earls of Mar were known, and therefore long before the Erskines were *recognised* as the heirs of the Earldom. They even put forth pretensions to the Earldom itself, claiming through Margaret Garioch, heiress of Caskieben, and wife of the First Johnston, known as "Stephen, the Clerk," she being grand-daughter of "Elyne" of Mar, and so conveying an older and prior claim than that on which the Erskine family founded, for both claimed, on the female line, through "Elyne" of Mar. Accordingly the Johnstons did not regard with complete favour the aspirations of the Erskines. In proof may be cited a Deed of Ratification by King James IV., of "a decreet of the Lords, 20th Feb., 1502, finding the lands of Johnston to be holden of the King, and not of the Earl of Mar". (Appendix to "Genealogical Account of Johnston Family," Edinburgh, 1832, according to which, in 1628, *Antiqs.* (Sp. Cl.), IV. pp. 308-10, agreement is come to, on certain understandings, as to Caskieben being held direct of the King, and not of the [Erskine] Earl of Mar.) A fuller account of the Johnston claim, thus compromised and settled, is given in the genealogical work entitled "Memoir of James Young and Rachel Cruickshank" (Appendix, p. xxxix.). "Sir George Johnston of that Ilk, Knight Baronet, bound himself to renounce all right and claim which he might have through 'umquhill Sir James Gareoche and umquhill Dame Helene of Mar, his alledgit spouse, or any of them'—to the Earldom of Mar and Lordship of Garioch."

XXXIII. GARIOMARRA TO NICARES [ARESKIN].

ARGUMENT.

The letters which a spouse of royal lineage might have spurned from a pretended husband, Gariomarra has perused. 'Tis all fictitious—the match, the abduction, the complaint. Far be it from one, who is a queen among northern maids, to wed with a servitor, yea, slave. I have a husband, once your lord, wielding the ancestral sceptre with thundering hand: Gratny it was that joined me in this wedlock. Would that the Northern Bear could speak, to which you appeal as a witness; this quarrel would have an end, and your nets and snares be exposed. In those snares a crowd of your retainers was inveigled, but they begged for mercy at the sovereign's feet. You claimed nothing save the honour and titles, but you hoped to creep into the chambers of my Lord and to get, with his lady, the dowry too. Ponthelis [Elphiston] resisted, and sought to shield the royal [chartered] rights, but his raft in his life's voyage proved unfortunate. It is natural to complain of injury done to Prince and sceptre. Even dumb Atys had his tongue loosed, when he saw his father in danger from the drawn sword. By this example Dolagus [Douglas] is encouraged, and Sthinoon [Johnston], smitten with the same ambition, presumes to be my consort. The quarrel has passed into the Courts of Law, where Nogrodus [Gordon] shields the royal rights, and challenges you, Nicares [Areskin], to fisticuffs, fearing not the weapons, whereby Ponthelis [Elphiston] succumbed. The Council is arbiter of our fate; my hope lies there; for who could deem that the Lords of Council could betray their prince? It was of old the Caledonian's glory to die for fatherland and the king, the land's sire. Forbid that we should think our land had conspired against its sovereign lord. Sooner would I believe that Don had begun to run backward toward the Western sea, or that Ury had climbed the crags of Benachie. 'Tis in vain to pour forth tears and groans mixed with prayers and threats. The sacred band of heroes looks down with a frown on such arts, and a sharp-eyed Judge, but blind to all else, is there, before whom the millionaire and beggar are alike. To such good care I confide my fate.

XXXIII. GARIOMARRA NICARI.

Regia quas poterat coniunx sprevisse tabellas,
  Perlegit ficti Gariomarra viri.
Fictus Hymen certe, quem iactas, ficta rapina,
  Coniuge de rapta ficta querela tua est.
Absit, ut Arctoas inter regina puellas,
  Me famulo nuptam mancipioque putem.
Est mihi vir, cui tu quondam servire solebas,
  Sceptraque fulminea gestat avita manu.
Huic me connubio sociavit Tygrana, cuius
  Mollibus imperiis subdita Nympha fui.
Atque utinam, quam tu thalami pro teste citasti,
  Visa sibi posset Parrhasis ursa loqui.
Non ego rapta viro, nec moechum sponte sequuta
  Crederer, aut sceptris postposuisse fidem.
Lenta fori dudum cepissent iurgia finem,
  Nullaque de nostro coniuge rixa foret.
Quamque mihi quondam struxisti, techna pateret,
  Primaque regali retia tensa toro.
Viribus inferior tentasti, perfide, vinclum
  Solvere furtivo connubiale dolo.
Hoc quoque se tecum maculavit turba clientum
  Crimine, promissis ludificata tuis.
Haec scelus est confessa suum, veniamque rogavit,
  Principis augustos ante voluta pedes.
Tu, quod in his poenam meruit, pro crimine pugnas,
  Et tegis admissum, qua potes arte, nefas.
Quae Domino nuper posuisti retia, novit
  Tota Caledonio terra sub axe iacens.

Nil, memini, nudos poscebas praeter honores,
Et titulos; tecti sed latuere doli.
Hac vafer in Domini thalamos irrepere techna
Sperabas, et, cum coniuge, dote frui.
Obstitit insidiis generoso Ponthelis ausu,
Tutatus posito regia iura metu.
Sed freta sulcavit miser infelicibus astris,
Et tenuem venti destituere ratem.
Facta Deûm veneror, nec me mea damna morantur;
Fas tamen est Regem sceptraque laesa queri.
Cum patris in iugulum distringi cerneret ensem
Mutus Atys, muto lingua soluta fuit.
Tu, iugulo parcens, connubia Principis ambis,
Pro pudor, et domini quaeris avarus opes.
Exemploque tuo Dolagus iam tollere cristas
Coepit, et uxorem me sibi iactat ovans.
Non alio Sthinoon percussus pectora thyrso,
Consortem thalami se putat esse mei.
Supplicium meruit facinus, patriaeque parenti
Fas erat, auctoris caede, piare nefas.
Regia sed iustas clementia molliit iras,
Et res arbitrio credita tota fori est.
Hic decus, et thalami regalis iura tuetur
Nogrodus, antiquae nobilitatis eques.
Hac pugil hic tecum, Nicares, luctatur arena,
Nec, quibus oppetiit Ponthelis, arma timet.
Scilicet est patrius pugnae palmaeque Senatus
Arbiter, in cuius spem locat ille fide.
Nec spes vana tenet: quis enim, nisi mentis egenus
Tot proceres regem prodere velle putet?
Prima Caledoniae fuit olim gloria gentis,
Pro patria et patriae posse parente mori.
Absit, ut in dominum nunc conspirasse putemus,

40. Mutus Atys.] The story of the dumb Atys, son of Croesus, as told by Herodotus, I. 85.

60. Patriae parens.] *i.e.*, the King.

Iuraque Grampiaci prostituisse fori.
Ante putem, verso Donam pede volvere lymphas,
Et latus occidui posse subire freti.
Bennachiae[1] citius scandens fastigia rupis,
Urius a Donae gurgite flectet iter.
Incassum lacrimas, vafer, et suspiria fundis,
Et precibus mixtas insidiisque minas.
Haec sacer heroum, quos tentas flectere, coetus
Despicit, et si quae forsitan arma paras.
Lynceus hic causam spectans, ad cetera caecus
Arbiter, utque decet, truncus utraque manu est.
Huic eques, et procerum, sine munere, supplicat ordo,
Suntque pares illi Crassus et Irus inops.
His ego iudicibus thalami secura iugalis
Vincula, fortunas his ego credo meas.

63. Verso Donam pede.] After Ovid, *Heroid.*, V. 30. *Cf.* note on VI., l. 38.

[1] "Benachiæ" is the spelling in this poem (as printed in *Delitiae* of '37), but "Bennach—" in XXXIII. 65, and elsewhere, and this seems better, for uniformity.

XXXIV. TO THE ILLUSTRIOUS EARL OF PEMBROKE, UPON HIS [JOHNSTON'S] RETURN TO COURT.

(*See also* No. XCVI. *in* Vol. II.)

This poem exhibits an allegorical description of Court Life and its dangers under figure of a voyage at sea. William Herbert, Third Earl (Lord of Wilton), nephew of Sir Philip Sidney, was Lord Chamberlain, 1615-1625, as well as Chancellor of the University of Oxford (1617), and died in 1630. The Fourth Earl, his brother Philip, became also Lord Chamberlain, and died in 1650. It is the former who is meant, as the poem appears in the *Parerga* of 1632, and Caspar Barlaeus (see XLVIII.) has poems likewise in honour of William. The Fourth Earl was the Pembroke who had such a tortuous course in the civil war, long subsequent to Johnston's death. [Johnston's friend, the first of these, by some taken as the W. H. of Shakspere's sonnets, has an English encomium in *Mirrour of Majestie*, No. 22, also *ibid.*, p. 124. His name is frequent in the jousts and masques of King James' time.]

ARGUMENT.

After long roaming, Fate brings me back to Court—a sea of many perplexities—with Syrtes and rocks of alluring Sirens, and all the dangers of the Deep. There blow tempestuous winds, and many a gallant ship goes down. In Southern Hadriatic Seas if you are shipwrecked, there is a rivalry who shall help most with wine or food, and fire and warmth. In other and barbarian climes it is otherwise: there they gloat over the misfortunes of the shipwrecked, and point the finger of scorn. Yet, when a grand praetorian ship goes down, the humble pinnace will often slip safely into port. Bellerophon failed to climb the sky, yet his steed Pegasus is among the stars. Helle was drowned in the Hellespont, but Helle's golden ram that bore her reached the Colchian strand. 'Tis this ram's descendants, by my troth, that still wear the golden fleece, sheepish mentally. These enjoy smiling seas and favouring breezes, under happy stars. But as for us, wind and tide, and sea and stars, contend against us; not Ulysses in Homer had so many ills to bear, nor Pyrocles' vessel in the romance of [Sir Philip] Sidney, the glory of your line. Most potent Pembroke, direct my bark in these uncanny waters, and be my protector and Maecenas.

XXXIV. AD ILLUSTREM COMITEM DE PEMBROCH, DE SUO IN AULAM REDITU.

Me mea, Pembrochi, semper vaga, rursus in aulam
  Sors trahit, et dubium per mare vela fero.
Quae seco, longa nimis sunt, et metuenda periclis
  Aequora, nec tenui sollicitanda trabe.
Aestuat hic vortex, socios qui sorpsit Ulyssis,
  Quae vorat eiectas dira Charybdis aquas.
Hic brevia et Syrtes, hic Acroceraunia cernis,
  Et quot habet saevos rauca Malea sinus.
Aspicis Acestis scopulos, et gentis Achivae
  Ausa triumphales frangere saxa rates.
Sunt quoque Sirenum cautes, quibus inscia puppis
  Haeret, et has inter dulce perire putat.
Ah, quot in hoc pelago iactatur fluctibus alnus!
  Quot rapitur ventis, dum freta vasta secat!
In scopulos nunc Eurus atrox, nunc Africus urget;
  Turbine nunc Aquilo, nunc Notus imbre quatit.
Inter et Aeolios videas fera proelia fratres,
  Nec scit cui domino pareat unda maris.
Saepe ratem, votis aspirans aura Favoni
  Dum ciet, adversam nubifer Eurus agit.
Saepe favens coepto puppem dum provehit Auster,
  Saevus Hyperboreo ventus ab axe ruit.
Saepe vides, dum vela legens subit ostia pinus,
  Rursus in Oceanum, nube premente, rapi.
Ah quot in hoc pereunt, quod findimus, aequore, puppes,
  Sidere quum laevo vela sinistra ferunt!

17. Aeolios fratres.] The winds.

Non tot in Ionio merguntur lintea ponto,
  Non tot ab Hesperiis Syrtibus hausta vides.
Cum vehat innumeras, quam verrimus, unda carinas,
  Vix portum de tot millibus una subit.
Heu, freta naufragiis nimis opportuna secamus:
  Tot nusquam premitur naufraga turba malis.
Si quis ab Hadriacis, fracta rate, pallidus undis
  Exit, in auxilium turba propinqua ruit.
Hic sibi detractos humeris imponit amictus:
  Hic fovet accenso frigida membra foco.
Porrigit ille dapes, fert alter munera Bacchi,
  Quamque potest, praestat quisque misertus opem.
Nos fugit eiectos, ipsis nos ridet in undis
  Barbara gens, nostris exhilarata malis.
Cladibus, heu, nostris oculi pascuntur inertes,
  Nosque notant digito femina virque suo.
Quodque magis miserum, portu qui sorte fruuntur,
  Fabula nos illis ludibriumque sumus.
Non tamen est illis, portus tetigisse cupitos,
  Gloria, nec nobis, non tetigisse, pudor.
Saepe freto cum mersa iacet praetoria puppis,
  Vela legens, portum parva carina subit.
Scandere Bellerophon frustra tentavit Olympum;
  Astra tamen tetigit Bellerophontis equus.
Regia progenies pontum dum traiicit Helle,
  Nomina cui moriens contulit, hausta freto est.
Quae tamen hanc vexit, superato bellua ponto,
  Colchidis optatum littus et arva tenet.
Crede mihi, sobolem nobis ovis ista reliquit,
  Aurea quae gestat vellera, mente pecus.
Mollibus haec Zephyris, pulvillos inter et ostrum,
  Navigat, et portum semisopita subit.
His mare cum ventis ridet, felicibus auris,
  Et, plus quam par est, aestus et astra favent.
Nos mare, nos venti, nos aestus vexat, et astra,
  Semper et optati littoris ora fugit.
Non tot Maeonides mala passum finxit Ulyssem,

Per freta dum Priami victor ab urbe redit.
Nec generis lux illa tui, Sidneia narrat
Musa Pyrocleam plura tulisse ratem.
Maxime Pembrochi, rerum tutela mearum,
Per tibi cessurum dirige vela fretum.
Non ego Ledaeos iuvenes in vota vocabo,
Nec vaga cum vili sidera plebe sequar.
Tu mihi Pollucis praestas et Castoris ignes,
Et quae Graia ratis, quae Tyrus astra notat.
Tu mihi Neptuni frontem, tu nigra serenas
Aequora, quae votis non satis aequa queror.
Ancora tu, quoties vento quassatur iniquo,
Tu, quoties ventus deficit, aura rati es.
Fluctibus indomitis ubi fervent aequora, puppim,
Tiphys ut Aemonius, per vada caeca regis.
Denique, naufragiis cum passim tecta nigrescent
Caerula, tranquillus tu mihi portus eris.
Ut mihi, Maecenas, possis praestare, quod opto,
Det tibi Rex pelagi summus, et alma Thetis.
Ut praestare velis hoc, quod potes, aurea virtus,
Quaque praeis reliquis, mens generosa dabit.

65. Sidneia Musa.] A graceful allusion to Sir Philip Sidney, and his romance *The Countess of Pembroke's Arcadia.* If William (Third Earl) is the one addressed, Sidney was his uncle, as witness the famous "Sidney's sister, *Pembroke's mother*," in Jonson's renowned Epitaph. He would sometimes, it is said, "rouse [grow warm], to the trepidation of the King, but kept in favour still ; for his majesty knew, plain dealing (as a jewel in all men so) was, in a Privy Counsellor, an ornamental duty". In his younger days, when he was Lord Herbert, he had a penchant less acceptable to King James ; he was fond of tobacco ! "I open a letter from my Lord Harbert to me, who saies that he hath a continuall paine in his head, and finds no manner of ease but by taking of tobacco. . . . You cannot send him a more pleasing gifte than excellent tobacco." (Whyte's *Letters* in Nichols' *Progresses of King James I.*, Vol. I. 254.) Courtly and graceful *mot* of William, Earl of Pembroke, Nichols' *Progr.*, II. 208 : discouraged the Spanish match. (*Ibid.*, IV. 886 n.) Glimpse of him also in Chamberlain's lively letters (1st August, 1599) (Camd. Soc.) as zealous at court, "who shall sett the best legge foremost".

71. Castoris ignes.] The star *Gemini*, as protectors of sailors. *Cf.* St. Elmo's "lights" of the Mediterranean sailors.

XXXV. TO THE ILLUSTRIOUS LORD, WILLIAM ALEXANDER, EARL OF STIRLING, VISCOUNT OF CANADA, AND SECRETARY TO THE KING.

This poem (like the fifth Eclogue of Leochaeus, or John Leech) is in honour of the famous Earl of Stirling, whose name figures so largely in the literary as well as political history of Johnston's time. Among the estimates of his character, a very notable one is that given by Scotstarvet in his "*Staggering State*," etc. (pp. 72-3), and another by Sir Thomas Urquhart, in his "Jewel". He died in London, February 12, 1640, on which event Spalding has a quaint pathetic remark (I. p. 264). *Plura* in Masson's *Drummond;* and Gordon's *Scots Affairs* (Sp. Cl.), II. 87. The "nunc dimittis" of Professor Masson is: "There he lies [in Stirling Church] the second-rate Scottish sycophant of an inglorious despotism, and the author of a large *quantity of fluent and stately English verse, which no one reads*". Undoubtedly his verse is very "dreich," and King James thought his Pegasus a jolting colt, for he rallied Alexander on his "hard-hammered words, fitter to be used upon his minerallis". (Rogers' *Memorials*, I. p. 48.) On the *per contra* side, Andrew Ramsay (on whom see Vol. II., No. CVI.) has in his "Miscellanea" a laudatory parallel in Elegiacs between this Earl of Stirling and Demosthenes! Thomas Dempster gives him a place among Scotsmen of note in his *Histor. Eccl.* All tributes to him, however, are pale beside that of Sir John Davies of Hereford (Rogers' *Memorials*, I. p. 53), or that of Michael Drayton, in his *Elegies*, coupling "him of Menstrie" with "him of Hawthornden".—Portrait of Wm. Alexander, in volume entitled *Nova Scotia* (Bann. Club), where is also a Biography of him claiming descent from an *Allaster*, sprung from Donald, one of the lords of the Isles. Malicious epitaph on him, in *Epitaphs* (Glasgow, 1834), p. 359.

ARGUMENT.

Sad was the day when Alexander of Menstrie entered the Court-circle, deserting Phoebus and the Muses. A chieftain of Poets then said to the poetic art: "Farewell, and for ever," and hung up his lyre no longer strung. As soon as he of Menstrie saw the Thames, he became a confidant of the throne, but I wish he had withdrawn thence to other, though far ruder, climes. Even in this bleak land of Scotia the Muses can live. So Naso lived in Scythia, and Orpheus in cold Thrace. The Court is a clime unfavourable to pensive Elegiac song. 'Tis like the abode of Circe, imposing spells of silence, but the voice of the poet of Menstrie should not be silent while Menstrie lives. The voice of

the singer of the Iliad was not cut short till Lethe's shore was reached, and so with Maro; the Pindaric old man died with lyre in hand, and the voice of Orpheus was lost only in the gurgles of devouring Hebrus. May no withering or eclipse befall the Muse of Menstrie, that men should say, What a change is here, in one who penned things worthy of Sidney, and who touched gracefully both the classic and the sacred lyres! No more for thee the rural haunts or youthful employments. The city's hum, the din of Court, the fatigue of a thousand fretful duties, all assail thee; and sleep is encroached on by public care and by anxiety for the people's weal. To increase thy cares, over and above the trouble thou takest as to "Old Scotland," the founding of a new colony, a "New Scotland" [Nova Scotia], distracts thy thoughts. There, in a new world, among quiver-armed Indians, cities and temples rise at thy bidding, and laws and civilisation are founded. Thy life is like Leander's, that strong swimmer in the surge, or like that of Sisyphus or Ixion on his wheel. Perhaps I may be rash in condemning city life in the instance of a poet. Virgil, Naso, Horace, Martial, all composed when in the city, and Buchanan, the Siren of Caledonia, sang amid hubbub and the arms of brave men. Yet *he* allied Helicon to Mount Zion, and struck with Roman plectrum the Hebrew lyre. To these bards make thyself the co-mate and associate, giving a part of thy time to a wider world than even thy country and its court compose.

XXXV. AD ILLUSTREM D. GULIELMUM ALEXANDRUM, STERLINI COMITEM, VICECOMITEM DE CANADA, ET SECRETARIUM REGIUM.

Tristis, Alexandrum quae primum traxit in aulam,
  Lux erat, infaustos inter habenda dies.
Tum, ferrugineae mersum caliginis umbra
  Crediderim Phoebi delituisse iubar.
Crediderim, Phoebi comites, fugisse puellas
  Hinc procul, et fractas deseruisse lyras.
Scilicet hac vatum princeps et gloria Phoebo
  Aeternum dixit Virginibusque Vale.
Regia divinum suspendit ad atria plectrum,
  Nec fuit ex illo tempore tacta chelys.
Cum Tamesin primum vidit Menstraeus et aulam,
  Secreta Domini coepit et aure frui:
Longinquos utinam profugus tunc isset in oras,
  Barbariae quae plus et feritatis habent.
Est locus hic Musis. Scythici sub cardine caeli
  Castalium Naso sollicitavit ebur.
Barbara sit Rhodope quamvis, et inhospita Thrace,
  Hae tamen Orphea personuere lyra.
Una Philetaeis inimica sororibus aula est:
  Nescio quo mentes fascinat illa modo.
Mille veneficiis excantat regia vates
  Improba, Circaeam dixeris esse domum.

7. Scilicet hac.] *i.e.*, "hac luce" (of the luckless day).

19. Philetaeis.] = Elegiac. Philetas of Cos (the island also of Hippocrates, and so doubly interesting to Johnston as a muse-loving physician) was the Elegiac poet of Greece that influenced most the Roman poets, who again threw the Elegiac spell over Johnston.

Haec Ithaci sociis, magico stridore, loquelam
Abstulit, illa sacris vatibus ora premit.
Fas erat aeternum reliquos mutescere, Phoebi
Quotquot et Aonidum templa canora colunt.
Vox sacra Menstraei est, non haec praevertere fata
Debuit, aut, domino non moriente, mori.
Non prius Iliados lymphis vocalibus auctor
Abstinuit, Lethes quam foret hausta palus.
Nec pater ante Maro siluit, quam regna Silentum
Et Stygis obscuras umbra subisset aquas.
Pindaricusque senex liquit cum pectine lucem,
Unaque nox vitae meta lyraeque fuit.
Orphea quis nescit? caput a cervice revulsum
Huic erat, et mersum fluctibus, Hebre, tuis:
Prisca tamen mansit vox, et mirantibus undis,
Antiquum patrio fudit in amne melos.
Quaeque feras olim traxit, comes addita voci
Barbitos, in mediis sponte sonabat aquis.
Enthea Menstraei vox florescentibus annis
Deficit, et, domino non pereunte, perit.
Auratum sic saepe iubar Sol arduus umbra
Implicat, et medio perdit in axe diem.
Tempore sic verno vidi marcescere flores,
Prataque, nescio quo sidere tacta, mori.
Musarum Phoebique prius, Menstraee, sacerdos,
Nunc amor Arctoi deliciumque Iovis;
Hei mihi, Menstraeo quantum mutatus ab illo es,
Nobilis orchestrae qui decus omne tulit!
Sidnaeo qui digna dedit, qui carmine molli
Helladis aequavit Romulidumque lyras.
Quique Caledonio Iessaeos pectine nervos
Impulit, et sacrae dulce Sionis ebur.
En Musae, solitusque fugit praecordia Phoebus,

27. Menstraei.] *i.e.*, of Menstrie, then the family estate of the Alexanders, near Stirling.

53. Iessaeos.] *i.e.*, "Davidic," like David's, the son of Jesse. The allusion is to an English "Version of the Psalms" published by the Earl of Stirling in 1631, 12mo.

Nec memor os cantus, nec manus apta lyrae est.
Te modo secessus nemorum, te blanda iuvabant
Otia : nunc aulae murmur et urbis amas.
Carmine posthabito, pudet heu, sine lege tabellas
Scribis, et ingenio verba minora tuo.
Dumque vacas patriae, dum sufficis omnibus unus,
Mille fatigantur mensque manusque modis.
Mens caret alterna requie, manus aemula menti est,
Hora ministerio nec vacat ulla tuo.
Mane salutatum veniunt iuvenesque senesque,
Urbsque tuas omnis sistitur ante fores.
Palladis haec famulas, et amicas vatibus horas
Turba rapit, reliquum vindicat aula diem.
Nunc ad Hyperboreos Regis mandata Britannos,
Nunc populi ad Regem vota precesque refers.
Saepe tuos poscit nox intempesta labores,
Et dare te somno publica cura vetat.
Ut vetus exercet, nova sic te Scotia curis
Distrahit, ignoto quae plaga sole tepet.
Haec tibi servit humus, te dignum et principe munus,
Teque pharetratus nuncupat Indus herum.
Hanc opibus populisque novis, hanc instruis armis :
Accipit et leges barbara terra tuas.
Hic delubra Deo surgunt, et civibus urbes,
Hic mare navigiis, frugibus arva reples.
Hae tibi sunt artes : urget nova cura priorem
Semper, et antiquam sollicitudo recens.
Non ita luctatur, fauces qui tentat Abydi.
Vis fera ventorum cum sine lege furit.
Non ita torquetur qui volvit in ardua saxum,
Nec qui Tartarea volvitur ipse rota.

73. Nova Scotia.] The country in America, which we now call Nova Scotia, was granted under patent of King James to the Earl of Stirling for colonisation. It is singular that almost the only colony of Scottish origin should bear a "*Latin* appellation," which it still retains.

76. Pharetratus Indus.] The Red Man of North America.

83. Abydi.] Leander swimming the Hellespont.

85. Non ita torquetur . . . volvitur.] Sisyphus and Ixion.

Sic tibi te, Musisque tuis, vatumque choreis
  Urbs, et, quae mentem fascinat, aula rapit.
Error in hoc fors est, et sum temerarius auctor,
  Nititur et vano forte querela metu.
Urbibus in mediis vitam pars maxima vatum
  Duxit, erat multis Principis aula domus.
Mantua quem genuit, caneret cum Martia vates
  Proelia, Martigenûm civis in urbe fuit.
Vixit in hac Naso, teneros cum lusit amores,
  Scripsit et hic Flaccus, Bilbilicusque senex.
Sacra Caledoniae Siren, Buchananus in aula
  Consenuit, strepitus inter et arma virûm.
Hic tamen Arctoas hymnis coelestibus aures
  Imbuit, et sacris templa Britanna modis.
Hic Cirrham Iordanis aquis, Helicona Sioni
  Iunxit, et Hebreae Romula plectra lyrae.
His comes accedens da, quae fugis, otia Musis:
  Phocidis ad fontes et tua sacra redi.
Abiice, quae nullo scribuntur Apolline, ceras,
  Verbaque Thespiadum non bene nota choro.
Quod patriae donas, da partem temporis Orbi,
  Totaque Menstraeum sub Iove terra legat.
Nil patriae, fateor, non debes, plus tamen in te
  Iuris et imperii maximus Orbis habet.

96. Bilbilicus senex.] Martial, a native of Bilbilis in Spain.

97. Buchananus.] Six notable lines regarding George Buchanan.

105. Abiice . . . ceras.] Away with wax and red tape, and uncouth terms of barbarous law.

107. Quod patriae donas.] A phrase anticipating the idea in Goldsmith's
" Gave up to party what was meant for mankind".

XXXVI. GRATULATORY POEM TO SPEED ON HIS WAY[1] WITH GOOD WISHES THE HIGH AND MIGHTY PRINCE LUDVIG, COUNT PALATINE, DUKE OF BAVARIA, ETC.

This poem, in honour of the brother of Frederick the Elector Palatine (see under No. VI.), is full of reminiscences of Sedan, where the two princes had been educated. This Ludvig, born at Heidelberg 22nd November, 1602, is heard of at his brother's court at Heidelberg, and also at Prague in the time of their shortlived prosperity (Benger's *Memoirs of the Princess Elizabeth*), Khevenhiller, VIII. p. 252. This poem is found in ed. 1632.

ARGUMENT.

Arcturus is now in the ascendant, and Aries will soon bear the coursers of the sun. 'Tis the season of spring, of bland Zephyrs, and rich carpetings of colour, songs of birds and gambols of all animated creatures. But how soon comes a change! To-morrow there will be no trace of joyous spring. Thou, O Ludvig! sprung from celestial seed, favourite of the world, to whom Rhine and Neckar yield their homage, art about to leave us, and all joys will emigrate with thee. Our flowers will follow thee, and the German clime will pluck the roses of Sedan. Why rob the river Meuse of its joy? This city [Sedan] reared thee from tender years: it hospitised thy brother. It seeks no reward for rearing thee, save only to gaze on the face of a Prince Palatine. 'Tis small in size, but great in fame; Mars directs it, and the renown of the Dukes of Bouillon is its protecting shield. The Spaniard has been foiled by it, and to its prowess martial France has owed its safety. Along with Mars the Muses flourish. Tilenus, like a second Chiron, forms young heroes by Aonian themes. There is the race-course, where De la Tour triumphs. If, again, Diana and the chase attract a youth's desires, there are happy hunting fields around. There are dances and delight, where Maria de la Tour presides, and a tender spirit of Love is breathing around. Flowers laugh on every hand. But I in vain whip up Phoebus' car. Thou preparest to depart, a Pollux to join thy brother Castor. The Caledonian Princess Elizabeth [Electress Palatine[2]], again a mother, has blest thy brother with one who is to thee a golden nephew, for whom high destinies are prepared. Go, hie thee to thy fatherland, but may the Powers soon, with the same celerity, restore thee back again.

[1] "Propempticon," in imitation of Statius (*Silv.*, III. 2), is title of similar poems by Caspar Barlaeus (*Poemata*, pp. 109, 188).

[2] See pp. 83-5 above.

XXXVI. Προπεμπτικὸν AD ILLUSTRISS. PRINCIPEM LUDOVICUM, Comitem Palatinum, Ducem Bavariae, etc.

Arcturi iam sidus adest; et portitor Helles,
  Mox tua Phoebeis terga prementur equis.
Laetior Eois proles Hyperionis undis
  Emicat, et luces lentius ire iubet.
Frigora mitescunt Zephyris: mare temperat iras:
  Solvit et hibernas mollior aura nives.
Arboribusque comae redeunt, et gramina campis:
  Pictaque dissimili prata colore nitent.
Et volucrum laetis resonat concentibus aether,
  Et pecus in viridi ludere gestit humo.
Omnia nunc vernant. Heu quam brevis ista voluptas!
  Cras sument vultus terra polusque novos.
Quo fruimur, laeti veris vestigia nulla,
  Nulla Cheremoni gratia ruris erit.
Nate Deo, Ludovice, puer quem suscipit orbis,
  Ipse cui Rhenus servit et unda Nicri;
Omnia cras tecum migrabunt gaudia: tecum
  Primitias anni deliciasque feres.
Lux et ocelle hominum, te discedente, colores
  Mille trahens secum, ver parat ire comes.
Quique nites flores inter pulcherrimus omnes,
  Tota cohors florum, te duce, carpet iter.

1. Arcturi.] The evening rising of the Star Arcturus marks in Hesiod. (*Opera*, 564) the advent of spring.

Portitor Helles.] (*i.e.*, Aries) here in the vocative: "O wafter of Helle".

7. Arboribusque comae.] From Horace, *Carm.*, IV. 7.

13. Quo fruimur.] A comma has been added to make clear the meaning. "Ver" is antecedent to "quo". In l. 15 "suscipit" of the editions may be a misprint for "suspicit".

14. Cheremoni.] Possibly an allusion to "Domchery" in environs of Sedan.

16. Nicri.] The Neckar. (See No. VIII.)

Te crocus et violae, te lilia nostra sequentur:
Sedaniasque leget Teutonis ora rosas.
Ipsae etiam egressae silvis et prole relicta,
Te circum densae iam glomerantur aves.
Ut, quacunque feras gressus, comitentur euntem,
Cantibus et fallant taedia longa viae.
Sedanium, Ludovice, decus, sua gaudia Mosae
Cur rapis, et noto subtrahis ora polo?
Te puerum teneris urbs haec eduxit ab annis:
Haec eadem tellus hospita fratris erat.
Sis memor illius: non te nutricia gazas
Poscit, Erythraeis quas legit Indus aquis.
Ipsa suis contenta bonis, hoc postulat unum,
Posse Palatini principis ore frui.
Suscipe vota puer. Non te hic vixisse pigebit,
Caesaribus quamvis sis oriundus avis.
Urbs mole exigua est, famam sed terminat astris:
Nec belli studiis, quam pietate, minor.
Hanc circum niveis volitans victoria pennis
Ambit, et auratis gloria vecta rotis.
Hanc regit imperio Mavors, et protegit armis
Bullonios inter gloria prima duces;
Martia fulmineae cuius se Gallia dextrae
Debet, et est toties quo duce fractus Iber.
Ille mares animos virtute et fortibus ausis
Instruit, exemplo dum praeit ipse suo.
Nec desunt Phoebi comites, tua cura, Camenae;
Nec quae Pieridum temperat unda sitim.
Ipse, cui Musae, cui plectrum cedat Apollo,
Imbuit Aoniis ora Tilenus aquis.
Artibus his puerum Chiron perfecit Achillem;
Et docuit fortes plectra movere manus.
His fessum studiis vocat ad certamina circus,

44. Bullonios.] *i.e.*, of Bouillon. (See Vol. II., No. LXXXV.)

52. Tilenus.] Daniel, one of the "Professores" at Sedan: and a friend of Johnston. (See above, pp. 51-2, and Vol. II., No. CXVII., A. 1.)

Hic ubi Mosa suis moenia lambit aquis.
Hic tecum Turraeus ovat, patris aemula proles,
Et quatit indomitos pulverulentus equos.
Nunc gressus glomerare docet, nunc surgere in auras
Quadrupedem, exiguo nunc rotat orbe puer.
Quod si forte iuvat studia exercere Dianae,
Proxima quas optas dat tibi silva feras.
Hic cervos ambire plagis, et figere damas,
Hic potes in torvos comminus ire sues.
Saltibus egressus mediis in vallibus amnem
Aspice, qui laeto flumine ditat agros.
Prata vagis hilarantur aquis. Hic floribus halat
Semper et innato murice ridet humus.
Hic Maria exercet choreas, Turreïa proles,
Quam tibi maternus sanguine iunxit avus.
Et Charites mixtae comites per prata vagantur;
Crebraque purpureus spicula vibrat Amor.
Qua Dea fert gressum, tellus exspirat amomum:
Et Venus Idalia gramina pingit acu.
Fundit humus violas, teneros ubi figit ocellos,
Explicat et vernas luxuriosa rosas.
Ambigeres, rapiatne rosis, tribuatne ruborem,
Quae nitet in niveis purpura nata genis.
Ast ego Phoebeos frustra sufflamino currus:
Praecipites frustra sistere conor equos.
Tu puer ire paras, fruiturus Castore Pollux:
Statque celer moestas Cyllarus ante fores.
Invitat te fratris amor, Nymphaeque sorores,
Et genitrix primas inter habenda Deas.
Nympha Caledonio sata rege, puerpera fratri
Facta iterum, cunctas rumpit Eliza moras.

57. Turraeus.] This, and afterwards in l. 69, Turreia, represent the house of De la Tour, the family name of the then Duke of Bouillon, and the ruling house of Sedan.

82. Cyllarus.] The name for Castor's steed.

85. Nympha Caledonio.] Daughter of James VI. of Scotland, viz., the Princess Elizabeth. (See No. VIII.)

Aureolusque ex fratre nepos, cui Caesaris ara
Debita, si qua polo sideribusque fides.
Tanta suis nequeunt frustrari Numina votis ;
I puer et patriae te cito redde tuae.
Te patriae cito redde tuae : sed Numina nobis
Tam cito restituant quam rapuere cito.

92. Tam . . . quam.] Correlatives = As – as.

XXXVII. ON THE NOSE OF A CERTAIN PERSON FURNISHED WITH A VERY LARGE PROBOSCIS.

(*A jeu d'esprit of playful fancies, and found in Ed. of* 1632.)

Compare the Epigram on "nose of Ned," ending with "Poor Ned belongs to it, instead of it belonging to poor Ned". Thoms *Traditions*, p. 76 (Camd. Soc.).

ARGUMENT.

In this tomb lies the biggest of Noses: anything may perish, when this decays. It could serve as a trumpet, or a ploughshare, a bellows for a Lemnian [blacksmith's] forge, and various other uses it could subserve. It could guide the way like a ship's beak, or the antennae of a snail. A double cloaca [sewer] it supplied, such as might suffice for the folk of Romulus. Soft and rubicund, it was flexible, and from it emanated dews and odours. A Spanish coney or a mole could have found a home in it. It was a Nose unique, but Naso, its possessor, was,—a nobody.

XXXVII. DE NASO NASONIS CUIUSDAM NASUTISSIMI.

Conditur hoc tumulo nasorum maximus, orbem
  Flere decet; nil non, hoc pereunte, perit.
Hic poterat vel more tubae fera bella ciere,
  Scindere vel patriam vomeris instar humum.
Non alium fornax optasset Lemnia follem;
  Nec magis incudi malleus aptus erat.
Hoc exantlari poterat siphone carina;
  Hoc poterat clavo per vada caeca regi.
Haec Libycas in bella feras armare proboscis,
  Haec poterant Pharios rostra decere boves.
Non hoc Alciden, caeli qui sustinet axem,
  Non hoc Atlantem dedecuisset onus.
Vasta minus Rhodii gesserunt rostra colossi,
  Vel moles si quae maior in orbe fuit.
Pes tripodi, radius caeli mensoribus aptus,
  Pastori poterat nasus hic esse pedum.
Pistillo hoc poterat salsamentarius uti;
  Spongia, quae mensas tergere posset, erat.
Nasus hic admotas potuit succendere taedas,
  Eminus exstinctas vidi animare faces.
Arcuit hic Solis radios, et praebuit umbram;
  Hoc dominus pluvio tutus ab imbre fuit.
Victa mero quoties tradebat lumina somno,
  Huic pulvinari colla ferenda dedit.

Nasutissimi.] The *secondary* meaning of "sharp, acute," is not applicable here, judging from the final verdict on the man.

10. Pharios boves.] Another name for the "Libyca fera" or African Elephant. Pharius = Egyptian. "Bos Lucas" was an old Latin name for Elephant, a remembrance of the wars against Pyrrhus as waged in Lucania.

Rostra quod esse solent aeratis puppibus, illi,
Quod sua sunt cochleae cornua, nasus erat.
Hoc iter in tenebris sibi praetentabat eunti,
Hoc duce securam carpsit ubique viam.
Hoc prohibente nefas, irritamenta malorum,
Nullius admisit basia, nulla dedit.
Hic ubi rore madens spirabat, pocula nemo,
Audebat positas tangere nemo dapes.
Buccina Tritonis quae convocat aequora, talis,
Talis et Alcidae clava trinodis erat.
Hic geminam poterat nasus praebere cloacam,
Romulidum populo quae satis ampla foret.
Hunc aversari tenerae suevere puellae,
Hellespontiaci ceu rubra membra Dei.
Mollior hic pluma fuit, et rubicundior ostro,
Floridior prato, splendidiorque vitro.
Nubibus humidior bibulis, et olentior hirco,
Mobilior cauda, blande catelle, tua.
Non tot vere novo turgent in palmite gemmae,
Rorida tot guttas vix, reor, iris habet.
Nemo tot exeso latebras in pumice, cellas
Nemo tot Hyblaeo vidit inesse favo.
Celtiber haec poterat coluisse cuniculus antra,
Hic poterat caecos figere talpa lares.
Nil naso, nil par Nasoni protulit orbis,
Omnia nasus erat, Naso sed ipse nihil.

38. Hellespontiaci Dei.] Priapus.

XXXVIII. TO THE CHANCELLOR [HAY, OF KINNOUL] ON THE MADNESSES OF THE THUNDER-AND-GUNPOWDER MISCREANTS.

(Some enemy is denounced under the title "Brontotyphus". The key to the occasion of this effusion has not been discovered. It occurs in ed. 1632.)

ARGUMENT.

Is Justice, O Hay! to be a mockery, with thee alive? Is the poor to be oppressed, and the quiet votary of the Nine to gird on the sword he dreads? There, look at your humble servant, poor Johnston; he is cased in iron, bristling with arms. The links of his armour are as numerous as the scales on any fish or on the Libyan viper. From out his vizor his face and eyes alone are seen. 'Twas no enchantress that transformed me. That was all the miscreant's doing (Brontotyphus). A small farm I have which yields oats alone, and feeds fleecy sheep. Here was my haven of life's repose, and my hope was to spin quiet lays in praise of my country and its heroes, and, chief among these, the Hay, who is the founder of thy line. I was fortunate, moreover, in the King's favour: a portion of the Court, though humble, I could claim to be. But Brontotyphus destroys the fair vision, despoils my cottage, and robs me of my cattle. He is armed with all weapons, and employs also the fire-vomiting tubes. Girt in thick hides and steel, he stalks the land, fierce as Orestes or any other maniac of the stage. Against him, Oh do bring me relief, my friend Hay. A Poet should not be a warrior. Beneath another sun I have spent four-and-twenty years, singing the praises of my Phyllis, and the complainings of Saravicto and Biomea, and the story of the crafty son of Aeolus [Eglishem of IV. and V.]. In seeking healing herbs in the lonely groves, I felt no fear. Restore to me my still repose, and confound the robber of my farm, the spoiler of my peace. A thousand arts he has, to fawn and wheedle and deceive: which arts do thou foil, and shield the Muses' son.

XXXVIII. AD CANCELLARIUM, DE FURORIBUS BRONTOTYPHAEIS.

Ergone, te vivo, sacri te principe coetus,
  Haye, premi leges iustitiamque sines?
Divitis ingluviem pascet sine vindice pauper?
  Et tenuis, turbae praeda potentis, erit?
Quaeque novem sequitur dominas, gens semper inermis,
  Cingere cogetur, quem timet, ense latus?
Adspice Ionstonum: totus iam ferreus ille est,
  Horridus aspectu, dissimilisque sui.
Nuper Apollinea velabat tempora lauru,
  Nunc, pudet heu, dura casside pressa coma est.
Dextra gerit gladium, quae nuper plectra tenebat,
  Laevaque fert clipeum, quae tulit ante lyram.
Quaeque tenet ferrum, manus est circumdata ferro,
  Mopsopii iures esse Myronis opus.
Nec sat id est; vatis iam specta crura pedesque,
  Cruribus aeratis, aeripedemque vides.
Colla gravat pectusque chalybs impervius; hamis
  Mille laborato tegmine terga rigent.
Squamea nec magis est gens, quae maris aequora pinnis
  Findit, et in Libycis vipera nata rubis.
Os oculique patent tantum; sunt cetera ferrum,
  Aeraque; vix illi forma relicta viri est.
Talis, Priamiden contra cum staret, Achilles:

2. Haye.] (See No. XII. for some account of this Judge.)

14. Mopsopius.] *i.e.*, Attic. Myron, a famous sculptor, naturalised in Attica, and also engraver in bronze, whose name is probably taken as indicating any artist in forging armour.

16. Aeripedem.] In the *Delitiae* "aeripidem," by typographical error.

Talis, in Aeaciden cum ruit, Hector erat.
Se quoties spectat vates, se ridet, et odit,
Et timet, et, tanquam pressus ab hoste, fugit.
Et fugit aerato trepidus de pectore Phoebus,
Quotquot et Aonius numina collis habet.
Forsan in haec dubites quis me miracula rerum
Verterit, et qua sim laesus ab arte roges.
Non Mycale, non me trux excantavit Erichtho,
Docta nec astrorum vertere Dipsas iter.
Nec quae Dulichio socios mutavit Ulyssi,
Nec fera, quae iuvenem de sene fecit, anus.
In nova Brontotyphus me vertit monstra, Poetae
Ille latus ferro cinxit, et aere caput.
Montibus in mediis domus est mihi, paene sub Arcto,
Parva quidem, domino sed satis ampla suo.
Est ager exiguus, solas qui fundit avenas,
Aptaque lanigero fert alimenta gregi:
Hic posui fixique larem: post mille labores,
Spes erat hic molli posse quiete frui.
Spes erat et patriae laudes, in rupe remota,
Pangere, Grampigenas et celebrare duces.
Inter et hos, palmam reliquis qui praeripit, Hayum,
Auctorem generis principiumque tui.
Aucta mihi spes est, domino quod rege fruebar,
Et quod pars aulae quantulacunque fui.
Sed caput invisum Superis patriaeque suisque,
Et mihi, Brontotyphus, spem vetat esse ratam.
Pauperis hic tuguri praedo mihi tecta laremque
Abstulit, et gazae quicquid agrestis erat.
Crevit amor praedae; me dulcibus exuit arvis,
Raptaque captivis praedia bobus arat.
Nec modus est sceleris, coepti nec meta furoris,
Funera nunc domini spirat, et arma quatit.

33. Dulichio.] Circe, the sorceress.

34. Fera anus.] Medea, experimenting on old Aeson.

45. Hayum.] The Hay of the legend of the "Leys of Luncarty". (See II., No. LVIII.)

Arma dedit rabies, trux quae Polyphemus, et ingens,
  Sidera qui fulcit, ferre recuset Atlas.
Septem terga boum, clipei septemplicis orbes,
  Laeva regit, telum dextra trabale tenet.
Enormi tegit ense latus, comes additur ensi
  Pugio, ceu cuspis non satis una foret.
Flammivomosque tubos, et tela Typhoea demens
  His iugat, et glandes fulmineosque globos.
Vertice fert chalybem, ferro qui durior omni est ;
  Aere manus, geminos asperat aere pedes.
Quod reliquum est, lorica gravis, quae despicit enses,
  Protegit, Aetnaei munus opusque fabri.
Hanc superinduitur nunc pelle Libystidis ursae,
  Nunc bovis, aut corio, bubale saeve, tuo.
Talibus incinctus per non sua rura vagatur,
  Stringit et in iugulum tela parata meum.
His agitat trepidumque pecus, pecorisque magistros,
  Inter et attonitos ventilat aera boves.
Sic ruit Eumenidum flammis stimulatus Orestes,
  Penthea sic egit, sic Athamanta furor.
Sic Telamoniades sociis infensus Achivis,
  Rura per et silvas, in pecus arma tulit.
Seque ratus Danais et magno pectus Ulyssi
  Figere, vervecum sanguine tinxit humum.
Hanc ego vim contra, triplici nunc pectora ferro
  Implico, curvari pondere membra vides.
Naso Getas inter vitam traduxit inermes :
  Unaque tunc elegos fundere cura fuit.
Finibus in patriis tectum me cernis aheno,
  Quaque puer repsi, terra timenda mihi est.
Pro lare, pro censu, pro vita cernere vates
  Cogitur, armorum militiaeque rudis.
Affer opem, sancti caput et tutela Senatus,
  Haye, sub Arctoo qui Iove iura regis.

63. Flammivomos tubos.] The musket or gun, the modern firearm.
77. Telamoniades.] The mad Ajax.

Exue me ferro: turpe est pugnare poetam,
  Turpe nimis posita sumere tela chely.
Arma virûm Clariis fas est cantarc puellis,
  Grex tamen hic mecum, quae canit, arma timet.
Heu, quoties memini transactae tempora vitae,
  Ingemo, nec fictis ora rigantur aquis.
Sole sub ignoto vixi ter messibus octo,
  Et melior vitae pars fuit illa meae.
Sub Iove securus cantabam Phyllidis ignes,
  Et, quibus incalui non semel ipse, faces.
Tunc Saravictonias, et quas Biomea querelas
  Fudit, et Aeoliden dicere, lusus erat.
Saepe, metu posito, nemorum secreta pererrans
  Vellebam medica gramina nota manu.
His ego, nec frustra, conabar pellere morbos:
  Saepe meam tellus hospita sensit opem.
Tum mihi nec clipei, nec ahenae cassidis usus,
  Nec iaculi hostilis, nec metus hostis erat.
Redde, quod amisi, fac mollibus otia Musis,
  Et reduci patria da sine Marte frui.
Est aliquid, vatem sibi devinxisse, Britanni
  Plus tamen est famulum demeruisse Iovis.
Adspice canitiem: bello minus apta gerendo,
  Donari meruit nostra senecta rude.
Sunt mihi, quae senium magis ornent, Paeonis artes,
  Sed ferus hanc populis invidet hostis opem.
Per quascunque feror, nunc ignipotentibus armis
  Undique, nunc iaculis obsidet ille vias.
Audet in Actaea quicquid tellure Procrustes,
  Quicquid in Isthmiaca trux Sinis ausus humo est.
Nec secus Autolycus sacris grassatus in antris
  Fertur, in Actaeis cum tulit arma iugis.

93. Clariis puellis.] The Muses.

97. Sole sub ignoto.] The most distinct statement as to the poet's continental sojourn.

101. Saravicto Biomeae.] (See No. VI.)

102. Aeolidem.] *i.e.*, his foe, Eglishem. (See Aeolides, as a nickname to him in "Onopordus Furens," Nos. IV. and V., l. 103, etc.)

Haye, latrocinii iam quas decet exige poenas,
Quodque iubent leges, siste furoris iter.
Ante luit facinus Latiis praedator in oris,
Qui vafer aversos traxit in antra boves.
Non ego de bobus, de raptis conqueror arvis,
De lare, sub dio, quo sine, nudus ago.
Sub Iove nunc hiemant teneri cum coniuge nati,
Spes laris Icarius torruit ante canis.
Ah vereor, ne iam notas vertatur ad artes
Hostis, et involvat fasque nefasque dolis.
Mille gerit vultus: non tot maris incola Proteus
Versus in effigies, non Achelous erat.
Cum lubet, hic modicum doctus componere civem,
Sternitur augustos iudicis ante pedes.
Facta infecta negat; celsi nunc aetheris ignes
Cum Iove testatur, nunc Acherontis aquas.
Nunc studet eloquio, nunc tentat iudicis aequi,
Dum pretio nescit, flectere corda prece.
Nec semel implevit sacras ululatibus aures,
Et, memini, lacrimas in cava rostra tulit.
Miscuit his gemitus; quantum mutatus ab illo,
Qui procul hinc oculis spirat et ore neces!
Deme fidem lacrimis, toties delusus, et orbi,
Magne heros, generis da documenta tui.
Sis novus Alcides, et quam geris, utere clava;
Eripe me furiis, et nova monstra doma.
Est sacra gens Phoebi, sacrum decet esse ministrum
Regis; utrique suam, nam potes, affer opem.

125. Praedator.] The robber Cacus of the story in *Aeneid*, VIII. 190.

XXXIX. TO THOMAS NICOLSON, THE CHIEF AMONG COUNSEL LEARNED IN THE LAW.

(*Poem of same period and occasion as* No. XXXVIII., *against* "*Brontotyphus*"; *occurs in Ed.* 1632.)

ARGUMENT.

My greetings to you, Nicolson, with a petition for your timely interest and aid according to our mutual bond of friendship to stand, each by the other, in time of need. I have been victimised. My little farm and thatch-covered house have been reft away, and the robber threatens likewise my life. My cause, please to support in the forensic arena. It does not need Nestor's flow of words or Ulysses' terse eloquence, but like as that wherewith Jupiter quelled Enceladus, one peal of thunder from thy lips, such as has oft startled the law-courts of the city by the Forth, will discomfit my foe. The fire-breathing monster is worthy of your prowess. Meleager and Hercules both triumphed over brute beasts, and other heroes have vanquished gorgons and snakes. My foe is one of many monsters rolled into one, and such will be the triumph over one, who is a Cyclop, and something more.

XXXIX. AD THOMAM NICOLSONUM, IURISCONSULTORUM PRINCIPEM.

Accipe, quam vovi tibi, Nicolsone, salutem,
  Meque tua pariter, si potes, arte iuva.
Mutua pollicitos memini nos munia vitae,
  Alterius quoties alter egeret ope.
Solve fidem : fatis ego te prior ictus iniquis,
  Multa pati cogor, multa nefanda tuli.
Est mihi, nuper erat certe, male pinguis agellus,
  Parvaque gramineo cespite tecta domus.
Satque superque sua se paupertate tueri
  Haec medios inter posset et ille Getas.
Non tamen hunc texit, non hanc defendit egestas :
  Raptus ager, parvo cum lare rapta casa est.
Quae mihi restabat, vitae quoque praedo minatur ;
  Nec nisi de iugulo iam mihi cura meo est.
Tu, caeli dum luce fruor, succurre clienti,
  Et pactam medico, dum licet, affer opem.
Nil opus hic ferro, te cinge forensibus armis,
  Quae patruus nuper, quae pater ante tulit.
Non tibi Nestoreae Neleia flumina linguae,
  Nec Laertiadae fortia verba precor.

1. Nicolsone.] In the *Fasti* of Aberdeen University there is the entry: "1619. Thomas Nicolson of Cockburnspath, Advocate, Commissary of Aberdeen." He is the ancestor of the families of Glenbervie and Kemnay of that name, became Sir Thomas, and was King's Advocate at time of Montrose's death. Consult also *Book of Bon-Accord*, p. 210; *Burgh Records* (Sp. Cl.), p. 384. A sketch of his history and personal appearance is given in Mr. John Bulloch's *George Jamesone* (p. 150), who painted a portrait of Nicolson. A letter of Thomas Nicolson will be found in Appendix to Spalding, *Trublis*, I. 417 ; *cf.* also Spalding, II. 7, 319; Calderwood, 7·307.

Non ego te Tulli, non te Demosthenis opto,
  Aut, Atlantiades quo solet, ore loqui.
Strinxit in Enceladum, vastique Typhoëos ora
  Iupiter in Siculis tela recocta focis.
In caput ignivomi tu Brontotyphoëos ultor,
  Quae geris, eloquii fulmina prome tui.
His, quibus obstupuit toties Bodotria, vires
  Disiicis hostiles, et fora tota quatis.
Te Themis irato, quas non habet, induit iras,
  Haec tecum ridet, condolet, odit, amat.
Qui tonat ad Boream, te coram concidet hostis,
  Fabula Grampiaci ludibriumque fori.
Nec tibi Brontotyphum, mistas qui turbine flammas
  Faucibus eructat, vincere turpe puta.
Filius Alcmenae simul et Caledonius heros
  Caede triumpharunt; hic suis, ille bovis.
Persea sideribus donavit Gorgo; tropaei
  Bellerophontei causa Chimaera fuit.
Quique suis tumidum stravit Pythona sagittis,
  Victor adhuc celebrans Pythia cantat Io.
Plus hic laudis erit, monstro stabulantur in isto,
  Bos ferus, hirtus aper, Gorgo, Chimaera, draco.
Mille feras hoc pectus alit, totidemque triumphos
  Unius excidium sesquicyclopis habet.

22. Atlantiades.] Mercurius.

24. Siculis focis.] Volcanic furnaces of Aetna.

27. Bodotria.] By Forth must be meant poetically the city near the Forth, or Edinburgh, as seat of the Law-Courts.

XL. APOLOGY FOR "DAULIUS," A SCOT AND SCOURGE OF JEWS.

This poem appears to be a mock defence of some Scot, who had made free with property of some Jew. It appears in the *Parerga* of 1632.

ARGUMENT.

What shall I seek or shun? I am in a puzzle. Virtue is deemed a crime, and *per contra*, "Daulius," for giving a wipe to the mouths of Jews, is taken to the bar. 'Twas not thirst for gold that urged him: a pious feeling was the prompting cause. For when God brought Israel out of Egypt, He bade them bring with them the riches of the Nile. The rapine was just: Egypt, with its hard ruler and taskmaster, suffered, because stained with Hebrew blood. The fate of Memphis, then incurred, the circumcised people now deserve. They dared to pierce with spear the side of the Supreme. Such doom they drew on themselves by their deed of guilt, as their own prophets did declare, and "Daulius" has but proved their own prophets true. Yet his avenging ire fell far short of the guilt. Instead of slaying, he only stripped them. As a Scot he was entitled to reprisals, being of the blood of "Scota," daughter of the Egyptian king. And now, from her seed on the cold northern soil, upsprings an avenger to the Egyptian princess. Yet it was a tough business to circumvent the Jews: they are so full of eyes and cunning of fence. But "Daulius" threw glamour over their eyes, and the twelve tribes became a prey. An innocent race, it were a crime to beguile; not so with such as they. Shame to cheat the honest ox: no harm to trap the wolf or the fox, or to birdlime the hawk. Run over the roll of crafty deeds of old: they but enabled weakness to cope with might and violence. Ulysses for his wiles was more honoured than Ajax for his brute force. Yea, and the wiles of gods are not unknown; and Jove has his exploits in this vein as well. Jove was amorous, but the chaste "Daulius" pursued another kind of game. He would relieve an overburdened

race of its load of wealth. No harm to lighten the Spanish galleons of their gold, or pluck a corn ear in a full field, or to gather a rose at Paestum. A plague upon the laws that tell us as to "Meum" and "Tuum". O for the old days when nobody asked whose was what! Hercules and the Heroes did not inquire curiously as to property. Nowadays, the law's delay, or worse, the bench's corruption, swallows up the fruit. But "Daulius," by his cunning, overleapt these intervening bogs, and took a short road to reach the fortune which fate, hostile to the good, denied. Scotland lies near the Northern Bear, and so may be thought to love bearish ways. O Mercury, goddess-born, protector of rogues, help thy client against a sentence of reparation or refunding; but if fell Necessity grips his throat with the constraining noose, he begs not to be interred in unloved soil.

XL. APOLOGIA PRO DAULIO SCOTO IUDAEOMASTIGE.

Quid sequar aut fugiam? Virtus scelus esse putatur,
  Virtutum titulis crimina saepe tument.
Daulius, Hebraeis os quod sublevit Apellis,
  Quod pecus hoc mulsit, creditur esse reus.
Rodere quos audet, nescit plebecula, nescit
  Mentis inops mores ingeniumque viri.
Non sitis hunc auri sacrae dare verba Sioni,
  Et mulgere tuas, Iuda, coëgit oves.
Causa fuit pietas omnis furtique dolique,
  Nititur exemplo crimen utrumque sacro.
Cum Deus Isacidas Phariis eduxit ab oris,
  Niliacas secum sumere iussit opes.
Nulla mora est, populum ludit gens sacra profanum,
  Hospitis et spoliis hospes onustus abit.
Iusta rapina fuit; duro cum principe poenas
  Has luit Hebraeo sanguine tincta Pharos.
Quod fera tum Memphis, nunc gens recutita meretur,
  Figere supremi Numinis ausa latus.
Fas erat hos oculis necis expilare ministros,
  Demere fas reliquam, quae tegit ossa, cutem.
Hoc quoque, nam memini, veterum responsa minantur,
  Fata Palaestini vaticinata soli.
Implevit Dauli pietas oracula vatum,
  Sed levior culpa vindicis ira fuit.
Perdere quos poterat, gazis duntaxat et auro

3. Os sublevit.] Gave a wipe to their Jewish faces [Apellae, as in XXIII., l. 3].
8. Iuda.] Remarkable as allowing "-a" to be short.

Exuit, exuviis gens Erythraea tuis.
Adde quod haec Scotae decuit vindicta nepotes,
Grampia qui gelido saxa sub axe colunt.
Haec sexus regina sui, de gente Canopi,
Et Pelusiaci filia regis erat.
Sed ducis Hebraei fugiens et Numinis iras,
Venit in hanc, nomen cui dedit, exul humum.
Scotia, vae pigro nimium vicina Bootae,
Quas coleret, terras, imperiumque, dedit.
Quae profugae sedesque dedit sceptrumque puellae,
Emicat ex illa nunc pius ultor humo.
Finibus in Geticis pro virgine Daulius iras
Induit, et poenas hostis Apella luit.
Sicca tamen vindicta fuit; sine caede triumphans
Nullius infecit sanguine victor humum.
Caede litaturus patriae fuit ille parenti,
Sed patriae vetuit stringere tela salus.
Glubere nil illam Solymae iuvisset ovile,
Nullus et effusi sanguinis usus erat.
Marte potens, sed terra minus fecunda, Sionis
Tonderi potius iussit inerme pecus.
Paruit, et patriis vindex pius intulit oris
Aurea de sacro vellera tracta grege.
Hospitis ausa sui cum spectavere, feruntur
Dacus et immanes obstupuisse Getae.
Ardua, crede mihi, nummis emungere verpos
Res fuit, et multae dexteritatis opus.
Haec oculata nimis gens est, nec doctior ulla,
Nectere seu malit, sive cavere dolos.
Huic tamen assertor patriae praestrinxit ocellos
Daulius, et bis sex praeda fuere tribus.
Non sine flagitio gens fallitur inscia fraudis;
Crimen abest quoties luditur arte dolus.

26. Erythraea.] *i.e.*, of the *Red* Sea, where Israel emerged, a nation.
27. Scotae.] The old legend, in *Hector Boece*, etc., as to Scota, Pharaoh's daughter.
37. Pro virgine.] *i.e.*, "pro Scota," "virgo" not strictly taken.

Arte perire sua meruit, qui primus in aere
 Mugitum docuit more ciere bovis.
Nemo lupo foveam, vel retia tendere vulpi,
 Accipitrem visco fallere nemo vetat.
Saepe quod ense ferox miles nequit, expedit astu,
 Nec plus ingenio dextera laudis habet.
Praestitit arte Sinon, et equi fabricator Epeus,
 Arma quod Aemonii non potuere ducis.
Quis Telamoniaden? socium quis nescit Ulyssem?
 Promptior insidiis hic fuit, ille manu.
Hunc tamen antetulit iuveni Telamone creato
 Graecia, defuncti cum ducis arma dedit.
Quid, quod et ipsa cohors Superûm sine crimine
 Gaudet, et arcana quaerit ab arte decus?
Retia fert Cypris, quibus intricantur amantes,
 Et gerit Idalius spicula caeca puer.
Te, vafer Ixion, nubes Iunonia: saxo
 Coniugis ingluviem ludificata Rhea est.
Martis et in gremio Venus irretita, mariti
 Insidiis, caelo fabula facta fuit.
Quid Iove vel maius, vel sanctius aspicit orbis?
 Non tamen hunc blandi dedecuere doli.
Aureus in dominae gremium nunc decidit imber,
 Cornua nunc torvi sumpsit et ora bovis.
Vir suus Alcmenae, Ganymedi fulminis ales,
 Factus et est, Ledam cum vitiaret, olor.
Quoslibet in vultus abiens, hominesque Deosque
 Lusit, et exemplum iussit utrosque sequi.
Non minor est, si cuncta putas, solertia Dauli,
 Quam Iovis, ille sua, sed minus, arte nocet.
Cura fuit studiumque Iovis, violare puellas,
 Sanctaque legitimi solvere vincla tori.
Castius aucupium Dauli est; nil ille fugaces
 Praeter opes, terra de locuplete petit.

66. Aemonii.] *i.e.*, Achilles.

78. Caelo fabula.] Story in eighth *Odyssey* of Mars and Venus caught in the net.

Arbore de plena fas est decerpere pomum,
Vellere fas spicam, cum gravat arva seges.
De Tartessiacis aurum, de fluctibus Indis
Rara potest, nullo crimine, gemma legi.
Nec vetat Euganeis quisquam de collibus uvam
Carpere, vel Paesti de regione rosam.
Sed male Di leges perdant, et ferrea legum
Vincula, quaeque Meum iura Tuumque docent.
Publica res olim fuit omnis, terque beatos,
Quae mea res esset, quae tua, fugit avos.
Colchida cum peteret pubes Argiva, quis esset
Phryxeae dominus, nemo rogavit, ovis.
Exuit Hesperidum pomis felicibus hortum
Filius Alcmenae, magnanimique Iovis.
Non tamen excussit tetricus, quid in illa puellae
Aut pater, aut patruus iuris haberet Atlas.
Aurea, Romuleo quamvis prohibente Senatu,
Munera digna peti, digna fuere rapi.
Nunc, pudet heu, cum praeda vocat, ius ante Quiritum,
Consuliturque tuus, Iustiniane, tripus.
Saepe quod urget amor praedae, contraria voto
Lex vetat, et lex haec quod vetat, illa iubet.
Quid iubeant, quid iura vetent, dum quaeritur, annus
Labitur, et praedae spesque famesque perit.
Quodque magis miserum, dum, quod sitit, ungitur auro
Curia, cum praeda res tua saepe perit.
Transiit has legum Dauli sollertia Syrtes,
Nec quo quaesivit iure parentur opes.
Sed neque Dauliacis ius et fas abfuit ausis,
Abramidae nec, quod iure querantur, habent.
Nil nisi fortunas quaesivit Daulius, illi
Quas inimica bonis caeca negarat anus.

95. Tartessiacis.] The Spanish galleons were attacked without scruple by Drake and the mariners of England.

107. In illa.] *i.e.*, "poma".

108. Atlas.] Mythologists uncertain whether he was "pater" or "patruus" to the Hesperides. (? "puellum" as gen. plur.; "puellae," above, being strange.)

Cuilibet hostilem fas est invadere terram,
  Hostis opes belli carpere iure potes.
Si quis in hoc error fuit, aurum sidere laevo
  Vir pius in patriam cum tulit, error erat.
Illa viri meritis oppedit, et invida mussat,
  Nescio quid, Getico si quis ab axe redit.
His, ait, Isacidum vindex mittetur ab oris,
  Qui male quaesitas reddere coget opes.
Improba tunc fiet positis cornicula plumis
  Fabula pennigero ludibriumque gregi.
Talibus invidiam civi creat, heu, sua tellus,
  Saevior Hyrcanis Sarmaticisque iugis.
Scotica terra nimis vicina Lycaonis astro est;
  Huius amat mores ingeniumque sequi.
Nate Dea, qui furta regis fraudesque, clienti,
  Ne repetundarum lex premat, affer opem.
Sin luit, et laqueo stringit Rhamnusia fauces,
  Te rogat, ingrata ne tumuletur humo.

137. Lycaonis astro.] The Great Bear: suggestive therefore of raids and rapine.
139. Nate Dea.] Probably Mercury, as protector of clever frauds.
141. Rhamnusia.] The Goddess of Necessity.

XLI. TO ROBERT [BARONIUS] BARON.

N.B.—This and the subsequent poems in this volume, viz., XLI.-LII., are not found in edition of 1632, and appear first in *Parerga* of *Delitiae* or edition of 1637.

In 1617, during King James's visit to St. Andrews, Robert Baron acquits himself, scholastically, as the most subtle and elegant disputant (Nichols' *Progr.*, 3·366).

This Robert Baron (or Baronius[1]) was probably, with the possible exception of John Forbes of Corse, the most notable in intellect and learning of the group of famous divines known as the "Aberdeen Doctors," who were celebrated by Clarendon as resisting the Covenant, and were complimented by King Charles in a special missive (Spald., *Trubles*, I. 99). A younger son of the family of Kinnaird, in Fifeshire, he was a student of St. Andrews, where, along with a brother,[2] he became a professor of Philosophy. As early as King James's visit to St. Andrews in 1617, Robert Baron is, as remarked above, protagonist in the Disputations held on the occasion (see also John Adamson's *The Muses Welcome*, ed. 1618). Attracting the notice of Bishop Patrick Forbes, he was invited to succeed him as minister at Keith in 1618, and thereafter to fill the chair of Divinity in Marischal College in 1625, becoming also one of the ministers of Aberdeen. He was the author of various theological works in Latin (see p. 254); and receives the tribute of this poem and XLIV., as well as Nos. LXIV. and XCVII. (in Vol. II.) from the Muse of Johnston. Just before his death, he became Bishop-nominate of Orkney; but, before officiating, he died in 1639 at Berwick, having "fled thither frae the Covenant," so as to be outside Scotland. His works, which are theological and mostly in Latin, show him to have been great in the fathers and schoolmen, but he does not disdain him whom he calls "judicious and learned Calvine" (*Funerals* of Bishop Patrick Forbes, p. 65). Traces of him in local records discouraging superstitions as to "sacred wells" (*Collections*, p. 253); as receiving compliments and "propynes" from the town of Aberdeen (*Misc.*, Sp. Cl., V. 101, 144, 145, 150). Among his papers was found a missive from Archbishop Laud, which probably did Baron no good in his troubles (Spald., *Trubles*, I. 312). After the restoration in 1660 the parliament remembered Baron and voted £200 to his relict and children (*Funerals*, etc., p. 39). *Plura* regarding him in Spalding *passim*, Gordon's *Scots Affairs*, III. 235-8; and in Bulloch's *Jamesone* (whose child Baron baptised). Short Life also in *Funerals* of Bishop Patrick Forbes, p. 26; and notice of, by Cosmo Innes, in *Fasti Aberd.*, p. xxxviii.

The Latin Muse of St. Andrews was as eloquent as that of Aberdeen in praise of Baron. See Panter's pair of epigrams, *Funerals*, etc., p. 349. Baron's theological doctrines are impugned in a special treatise by Gul. Camerarius [Wm. Chalmers], who, in a volume printed at Paris in 1639 under the title of "Disputationes Theologicae," directed against

[1] "Baronius" as if in rivalry to the great historian of the Romish Church—Sir W. Hamilton (*Disc.*, p. 192) calls him therefore the "Scottish Baronius".

[2] Dr. John Baron, who conformed to the Covenant and became principal of St. Salvador's.

" Robertus Baro," as he is there called, styles himself " Scotus, Fintraeus ". John Leech *Leochaeus*, p. 19) has an epigram (not in good taste) addressed " Ioanni et Roberto Baronio, *consobrinis* suis ".

It is unfortunate that to these literary notices of the theologian we cannot append any counterfeit presentment of the man, no portrait of him by Jamesone being known to exist—a lacuna greatly to be regretted.

ARGUMENT.

Behold, friend Baron, this production, full of rural rustiness, which I send you from the banks of the Gadie. Far from town, a small and poor farm detains me, and I must drudge with Ceres' oxen, neglecting Phoebus and the Muses. With crooked back I bend over the plough, and have to ply the goad and shout to the brute beasts ; the harrow and the rake I have to use in turn. Here I have to disbone the earth of stones ; there I have to drain the ground with ditch or irrigate it with a watercourse. Threshing the corn wearies my arms ; digging with the spade, my feet. With three-pronged " graip " (l. 17) I spread manure in the furrow. In early spring I sow the seed, and in autumn reap under Arcturus' star. Part of the crop has to be kiln-roasted and bruised with stone : part has to be steeped in flowing waters. Fuel for the winter cold has to be dug up in the summer heats. In raking into earth's bowels, I rasp upon the under-world. Cares come trooping like waves. Hardly have I shut my eyes at midnight, when I am wakened by chanticleer. Rising, I don shaggy hides, and breakfast on parsnip (turnip) and water. My life is a wretched life, and I am not what I was ; grey hairs appear. Muddy feet, drooping head, unkempt beard, horny hands make me a fright to myself. " Dool " upon the man who recommends the streams of Gadie to soften the human frame. Like Battus under the caduceus, like Phineus at the sight of the Gorgon, my frame congeals to stone, whence I might serve as a new theme to the poet of the *Metamorphoses*. This might be endured ; but, alas ! my mind grows indurated and brutish in sympathy with the body. My talk is only of ploughs and bullocks. I have lost the cunning of Latin verse, as this production shows. Examine it and remove the warts and knots. My ambition is not for wealth of harvests or store of fat cattle. I wish to be able to quit Gadie and this remote nook of the world.

XLI. AD ROBERTUM BARONIUM.

Adspice, Gadiacis quod misi tristis ab undis,
  Baroni, plenum rusticitatis opus.
Urbe procul, parvus, nec sat fecundus agellus
  Est mihi, saxosis asper ubique iugis.
Hic ego, qui Musis olim Phoeboque litavi,
  Devotus Cereri praedia bobus aro.
Curvus humum spectans, interdum pone iuvencos
  Sector, et impresso vomere findo solum.
Interdum stimulo, nec raro vocibus, utor,
  Et stupidum numeros discere cogo pecus.
Nunc subigo rastris, nunc terram crate fatigo,
  Horrida nunc duro tesqua bidente domo.
Hic manus exossat lapidosa novalia, lymphis
  Hic rigat inductis, hic scrobe siccat humum.
Saepe flagellatae lassant mihi brachia fruges,

1. Gadiacis.] The river Gadie (Latin "Gadius"), the "Aufidus" of our poet in his youthful days. It is an affluent of the Urie, the largest stream that joins the Don, which it does near Keithhall, close to the old Caskieben, the seat of the Johnstons. The Urie and Gadie together drain the district of the Garioch. The latter stream figures in the weird local melody :—

"O gin I war whar Gadie rins,
Whar Gadie rins, whar Gadie rins,
O gin I war whar Gadie rins
At the back o' Benachie".

Johnston is led to pun upon the name as suggesting Gades or Cadiz, the extreme bourn of the ancient world, and he transfers the associations of the one locality as lying remote, to describe the remoteness of *his* native abode.

6. Bobus aro.] Probably the old "twal-owsen" plough ; the oxen are made to keep time, "numeros discere". (No mention of *horses* as ploughing.)

12. Tesqua bidente domo.] This must mean "trenching *riesky* ground".

15. Flagellatae.] What Burns calls the "weary flinging-tree," that is, the flail, is here alluded to—through the incoming of machinery, no longer imposed on the farm-servant of our

Ambo fatigantur saepe ligone pedes.
Ipse lutum nudus furca versare tricorni
Cogor, et immundo spargere rura fimo.
Vere novo videas mandantem semina sulcis:
Arva sub Arcturi sidere falce meto.
Pars messis torrenda focis, frangendaque saxo est,
Pars mihi flumineis mersa domatur aquis.
Aestibus in mediis, hiemis memor, ignibus apta
Pabula suffossa quaerere cogor humo.
Viscera dum rimor terrae, prope conspicor umbras,
Ignotum nec me Manibus esse reor.
Ingeminant curae, ceu tempestate coorta,
Cum prior urgetur fluctibus unda novis.
Vix intempesta clauduntur lumina nocte,
Excitor, ut cecinit nuncia lucis avis.
Pellibus hirsutis humeros involvo pedesque:
Rapa famem pellit, fluminis unda sitim.
Mille modis pereo; nil infelicius, uno
Me miserabilius nil gravis Orcus habet.
Me mea nunc genitrix, et quae dedit ubera nutrix,
Horreret: vultu terreor ipse meo.
Non ego sum, quod eram: foedantur pulvere cani,
Ora situ turpi, crura pedesque luto.
Obstipum caput est, et adunco suetus aratro
Semper humi figo lumina, more bovis.
Hirta sed et frons est, hirsutaque tempora, setis
Pectora silvescunt, hispida barba riget.
Callosas tritasque manus agrestibus armis,

age—a vast deliverance. In peasant wars it figured as a formidable weapon: whence Dryden's sneer:—

"But your true Protestant can never fail
With that compendious instrument—a flail!"

(*Chiswick Poets*, 24·234). See No. XLVII., l. 74, "tritura quotidiana".

18. Rura fimo.] The value of manure clearly recognised.

21. Pars messis.] *i.e.*, the kiln for drying; the "quern" or newer millstone for bruising.

22. Pars . . . flumineis.] The steeping of the "lint" or flax seems here intended. (This throws light on the poem No. XX., l. 6.)

Duratam cernis sole geluque cutem.
Sum miser, et videor Libycis strigosior arvis,
Siccior ipse meis squalidiorque iugis.
Ah pereat, Gadi quicunque salacibus undis
Emolliri hominum corpora posse putat.
Saxeus ut Pyliis evasit pastor in oris,
Quem tetigit torto virga dracone virens:
Utque Medusaei perculsum lumine monstri
Phinea cum sociis diriguisse ferunt:
Sic mihi iam pridem lymphis obduruit istis
Corpus, in hac factus sum regione silex.
In nova qui cecinit mutatas corpora formas,
His poterat formae iungere damna meae.
Sed levis haec forsan posset iactura videri,
Ni simul ingenii iuncta ruina foret.
Bruta mihi mens est, et corporis aemula, qualis
Scilicet agrestem ruricolamque decet.
Sunt rigidi mores, et quos colo, montibus apti;
Munditles illis, cultus et omnis, abest.
Consueti fugere sales, fugere lepores,
Indolis et quicquid nobilioris erat.
Cura mihi in vitulos, pudet heu, traducitur omnis,
Nec nisi de bobus vomeribusque loquor.
Dumque loquor, risum vel vespillonibus ipsis
Excutio linguae rusticitate meae.
Dedidici Latias sub iniquo sidere voces,
Dedidici Clariae fila movere lyrae.
Si quid adhuc superest prisci sermonis, amurca est,
Et sordes, quas gens tractat agrestis, olet.
Si dubitas, nostri lapsus expende libelli,
Hi facient dictis, me reticente, fidem.
Perlege, si fas est, et, si vacat, elue naevos,

49. Pyliis.] The story of the shepherd Battus congealed to stone: Ovid, *Met.*, II. 686-707.

52. Phineus.] In the story of Perseus: Ovid, *Met.*, V. 231-3.

55. In nova.] Ovid, as the poet of the *Metamorphoses*.

Arbitrio stabunt nostra cadentque tuo.
Dumque palimpsestum teris infelicis amici,
Ture litans votis tu tua iunge meis.
Non peto vel messes Arabum, vel farris acervos,
Arva vel ut findant pinguia mille boves.
Orbis ab extremi septis et Gadibus ipsis,
Vomere seposito, posse redire, sat est.

*** Among the more important works of Robert Baron, the following deserve special notice :—

1. *Philosophia Theologiae Ancillans* (Philosophy as Handmaid to Theology). Published at St. Andrews, 1621 ; reprinted at Oxford, 1641.

2. *Disputatio Theologica de formali objecto Fidei*. Raban, Aberdeen, 1627, 4to ; reissued, Aberdeen, 1633.

Baron is Professor in Academia Mariscallana, and holds this disputatio to obtain the Doctorate in Theology "in Academia Regia, Praeside D. Ioanne Forbesio". It is dedicated to Paul Menzies of Kinmundy, Provost ; the Town Council ; and to "Petrus Coplanus". In the Preface it is stated that the purpose of the disputant is "ad Pontificiorum errores convellendos". Prefixed are three Epigrams in honour of Baron's Doctorate. In the first occurs the neat compliment—

"Baroni cerebrum Scripturae est capsula sacrae".

In the second he is likened to Scotus and Aquinas in intellectual parts, but with a difference—

"Conveniunt multis : tamen est discrimen in uno :
Romani simulant, quam tenet ille, fidem".

The third bears the name of William Johnston, Arthur's brother, who became Professor of Mathematics at Marischal College in 1626, and was thus a colleague of Baron—

"Laus tua, Baroni, nostra non indiget arte,
Cum medici tantum postulet aeger opem.
Morbida censetur, quae nullo est parta labore ;
Quae venit ex merito, laus bene semper habet".

3. *Metaphysica Generalis*. Leyden, 1654 ; London, 1658.

This posthumous work contains a Preface in praise of Baron, who is styled "Baronius Noster". The authors cited by Baron include not only Fathers, Schoolmen and Reformers, but Rabbins, as well as Avicenna and Averroes.

XLII. TO CAELIA.

Who "Caelia" was, and what is the precise import of the poem, is obscure. The exact key to the interpretation is not discovered, and the interest is mainly in the classic colouring given to the northern localities. Caelia seems, from its usage elsewhere, a name for any beauty or "celestial body". See similar odes "Ad Caeliam" in *Delitiae Poet. Scot.*, II. 77, 114. In Martial, 7·29 and 11·76, it appears only as the name of a courtesan.

ARGUMENT.

In traversing Garioch and its snowy tracts, beware of the waters of the Gadie; taste them not, touch them not, look to them not, but shade your eyes with both your palms. Gadie is known to all the world, yea, to the under-world as well. Not that it turns to stone or does other harmful things. It infects with amorous desire: such as appeared in the dames of fable old. There is some *virus* in its waters. The stream is believed to spring from Tyrian Gades, and, like Alpheus, finds its way northward underneath the sea. Avoid its waters. A chaste Penelope will, under its influence, depart a Thais, and Diana herself will follow Dione.

XLII. AD CAELIAM.

Dum Gariochaeos peragras, mea Caelia, tractus,
Ruraque brumali semper amicta nive:
Ah fuge Gadiacas, ceu saxa Capharea, lymphas,
Ceu quodcunque timet nautica turba mali.
Fer gressus quocunque iubent bona numina, tantum
Ne niveos isto gurgite tinge pedes.
Quantumvis sitias, roseis ne tange labellis,
In quavis potius siste palude sitim.
Ipsaque ne spectent, geminis tege lumina palmis,
Perque tuos oculos, te rogo, perque meos.
Crede mihi, toti notus iam Gadius orbi est,
Ignotum Stygiis nec reor esse vadis.
Aetheris immensi gemino sub cardine Lernam
Huic similem nusquam terra vel Orcus habet.
Non hic in silicem duratos congelat artus,
Quo titulo Ciconum nobilitantur aquae:
Membra nec emollit, nec sexum duplicat, undae
Quod fuit ingenium, Salmaci Nympha, tuae:
Sed neque quas audet Sybaris fuscare, puellis

1. Gariochaeos.] The pronunciation of Garioch in Johnston's time must, to some extent, have retained the guttural to admit this Latin form. It is now pronounced "Gerrie"; but as "Gariomarra" of No. XXXII. also contains the word, the guttural was evanescing even in Johnston's time. The origin of the name is assumed to be "Garbh-chrioch," *i.e.*, "rough boundary," but Straloch (*Coll.*, p. 22, Sp. Cl.) connects with "ach," *a field*, the oldest spelling being Garuiach (*Coll.*, p. 348).

3. Capharea.] Rocks of Euboea, on which Ajax, son of Oïleus, perished.

16. Ciconum.] Ovid, *Met.*, XV. 313.

18. Salmaci.] Ovid, *Met.*, IV. 286, XV. 319. The jests between Milton and Salmasius turned on the pun lurking in this name.

19. Sybaris.] On the potency of its waters see Pliny, N.H., 31, 10; Ovid, *Met.*, XV. 316, and a different account in Strabo, VI. 263.

Invida purpureas inquinat unda genas:
Nec soboli nocet haec Aphrodisi more, parentis
Nec potis est vitam tollere more Lyci:
Saevior his dura populatur viscera tabe
Gadius, Idalio torret et igne iecur.
Hoc simul incaluit virgo, traxitque venenum,
Non amat infelix, sed sine more furit.
Mitius incendi se sensit Nympha sub undis,
Quae pars facta fuit dimidiumque viri.
Mitius exarsit, quae scripto prodidit effrons
Pectoris incesti Cressa puella faces.
Pasiphae minus est, minus usta Semiramis, armos
Haec in equi demens cum ruit, illa bovis.
Gadiacis confer, quas iactat Cypria flammas,
Quaeque solet Cyprius tela vibrare puer;
Vel picti, vel sunt exstincti Cypridis ignes,
Quaeque puer vibrat cuspide tela carent.
Absit ut has diras, quibus urit Gadius, undas
Ignibus aethereis incaluisse putem.
Sed neque crediderim misceri sulphura lymphis,
Vel quod humus iuxta forte bitumen habet.
Si qua fides vati, nec me malus abripit error,
Certe aliquod lymphis, nec leve, virus inest.
Virus inest, vel equi nascentis fronte revulsum,
Vel quod stillat equae, dum furit, inguen hians;
Vel Phlegethontei permiscens gurgitis undas
Arte Cyteïna Thessala laesit anus.
Creditur hic amnis Tyriis a Gadibus ortus,
Et Gaditani forte propago freti est.
Aemulus Alphei subter mare versus ad Arcton
Egit inexpertas per loca caeca vias.

21. Aphrodisi . . . Lyci.] Flumen Aphrodisium steriles facit. Pliny, N.H. 31, 7: as to Lycus, *ibid.* 19.

27. Nympha.] *i.e.*, "Salmacis," as above, l. 18.

30. Cressa puella.] *i.e.*, Phaedra, in the story of Hippolytus.

46. Cyteina.] "Cytaeis" is a name for Medea in Propertius: whence "arte Cyteina" must mean "witch-like" art. See poem to Barlaeus, No. XLVIII., l. 28.

Nomina conveniunt, et quos hic lubricus amnis
Alluit, illius crimina gentis amant.
In furias ignemque ruunt, discrimine nullo,
Nec datur his proles certa paterve locis.
Fallitur, Idaliae qui quaerit in aequore cunas
Squamigeros inter crustigerosque greges.
Fallitur, hanc quisquis credit considere Cypri,
Hic ubi nil cryptas praeter et aera vides.
Si Gariocha tibi, si notus Gadius, ortum
Numinis hic, dices, vindicat, illa larem.
Quot iuga Bennachii iuxta crispantur ericis,
Tot parit hic Veneri, tot fovet illa lupas.
Capripedes Satyros cornutaque numina Faunos,
Suspicor obscenas hic agitare choros.
Inter Hamadryadas comites, Nymphasque petulcas,
In Venerem poto suspicor amne rapi.
Ipsum ego Narcissum, quibus est extinctus, amoris
Crediderim ex isto fonte bibisse faces.
Dum potes, infames fuge tu, fuge Caelia, lymphas,
Eripe te philtris insidiantis aquae.
Blanditias iuvenum facile est ridere puellis;
Vis quoque depelli, si lubet, arte potest.
Icaris illecebris procerum precibusque petita est,
Has tamen elusit casta puella dolo.
Vi Daphnen petiit fugientem saevus Apollo,
Vim tamen evasit virgo pudica prece.
Arduus at nimium labor est pugnare venenis,
Nec facile hic medicas applicuisse manus.
Vicit Alexander populos victricibus armis,
Dicitur Alcides perdomuisse feras.
Orbe tamen domito, funesti tabe veneni
(Credere quis posset?) victus uterque fuit.
Tristibus exemplis medicatas ocius undas

61. Bennachii.] Benachie, the mountain dominating the district of Garioch, referred to also in XXXIII., l. 65, and especially in LVII. of Vol. II.

73. Icaris.] Penelope, of the *Odyssey*.

Linquere, maturam carpere disce fugam.
Ah nimis hic atrox et ineluctabile virus
Sentiet, has si quae femina tangat aquas.
Icaris huc veniat, Rhodope vel Thais abibit,
Mille modis reducem fallere docta virum.
Ipsa Diana sinus hic solvet more Diones,
Et Gaditanis ludet, ut illa, modis.

90. Gaditanis.] The lengthening of the "i," under metrical needs, as in l. 48, is notable.

XLIII. TO THE KING'S PHYSICIANS.

(A singular poem, chiding his seniors in office for living on so long. It is too seriously touched to be entirely happy: laughter and banter would have made it more pleasing. See James Bruce's quaint criticism, *Eminent Men*, p. 176; also in Row's *Hist. of Church* (Wodrow edition, pp. 320-1), an odd account of an illness of King James I. and its treatment by one of the king's doctors.)

ARGUMENT.

Princes of Apollo's art, why frown on my ambition? Royalty, in two generations, has yielded me a place in your society. Rich in titles, I looked forward to pay, when one of you should be carried away by the Stygian stream. I sit, waiting Fate, and Time, and Fortune on her wheel, but none of these Powers complies. Yet Time conquers the most stubborn things; to it both oaks and rocks must yield. Some even of the stars go out, but *ye* show no sign of yielding. The threescore years and ten are overpassed by you, and even the fourscore—the portion of the strong. 'Tis no result of bulbs or roots medicinal grown beside the Thames, nor of grass from the Grampian hills. Sorcery, I take it, is at work, like Medea's or Circe's. Are ye thus to elude Nature's laws? Man's life is but a tempest-toss'd sea. Elysium should be your aim with all its pleasures. Good men and brave have sought it voluntarily: witness Cato and Cleombrotus. As Pollux underwent hardship for his brother Castor's sake, so ought ye, on a brother's prayer. Else, in jealousy of your life, I shall be forced to cut with my own hand the threads of fate.

XLIII. AD MEDICOS REGIOS.

Gentis Apollineae proceres, qui principis aulae
  Adfixi medica consenuistis ope;
Cur mihi vestra cohors, quam nullo crimine laesi,
  Semper obest, votis semper iniqua meis?
Rex mihi concessit pater, et patris aemulus heres,
  Dicerer ut vestri pars aliquanta gregis.
Dives eram titulis, censum sperare iubebar,
  Vestrum aliquis Stygia cum raperetur aqua.
Exspecto dum Parca colum defessa labore
  Depleat, hamato fila vel ungue secet.
Exspecto dum tempus edax vos dente lacessat,
  Vel, quam cuncta timent sub Iove, falce metat;
Dum volvat Fortuna rotam, quam caeca gubernat,
  Et rerum instabili verset in orbe vices.
Sed neque Parca rapax, nec edax mihi profuit aetas,
  Nec Dea, quae dubio sub pede cuncta rotat.
Nec Lachesis: sine fine, fluit sine viribus aevum.
  Mobilis antiquo nec Dea more ruit.
Vos nova decursis cunctando saecula saeclis
  Nectitis, et semper cruda senecta viret.
Dura cadit tandem vitiata teredine quercus,
  Et cariem cedrus sponte situmque trahit.
Cernimus annosis fixos cornicibus annos,
  Et sua longaevus tempora cervus habet.
Quid durabilius saxo? quid firmius aere?
  Longa tamen saxum vincit et aera dies.

5. Rex . . . pater.] King James I. of England.

5. Heres.] May be either Prince Henry, the lamented prince who died early, or the second son, Prince Charles, afterwards Charles I.

Quodque fidem superat, caelum quas explicat, ipsas
Vidimus exstincta luce perire faces.
Nec modus est vitae vobis, nec terminus aevi,
Cura nec est legis, quam Deus ipse tulit.
Clausit Olympiadum bis septem limite vitam,
Ille hominum vegetis lustra bis octo dedit.
Longius egressi, vos aevo iungitis aevum,
Et trahit aeternas pigra senecta moras.
Non haec Tamisii pariunt miracula bulbi,
Aut in Grampiacis gramina lecta iugis.
Vos ego crediderim magicis iuvenescere succis,
Queis fuit in socero Thessalis usa nurus.
Hoc reor elixos, vetulum quod coxit, aheno,
Aut de Circeis hausta venena cadis.
Siccine Naturae leges eluditis arte?
Et semper miseros, proh dolor, esse iuvat?
Vita quid est hominum, fervens nisi fluctibus aequor,
Quod quatit imbellem nocte dieque ratem?
Ah quot in hoc surgunt scopuli? quot caeca sub undis
Saxa latent? dubius quot vada pontus habet?
Fluctibus Aeolii miscentes sidera fratres
Frontibus adversis quam fera bella cient?
Qui velit hic mersas numero comprendere puppes,
Expediat quot hiems fundat adulta nives.
Quis furor, hic rapidis semper dare lintea ventis,
Et laceram portu condere nolle ratem?
Vosne latet quo vela ferent? quae terra petenda?
Ancora quo vobis sit iacienda sinu?
Non vos Iliacos rapta pro pellice muros
Tenditis, undosi per vada caeca freti.
Sed neque Phryxeo petitur pro vellere Colchis,

38. Socero.] Aeson in the hands of Medea. In next line *hoc* goes with *aheno*, and *elixos* has *vos fuisse* understood.

50. Quot.] *Delitiae* and Middelburg edition have strangely "quod". On "expediat," see XXVII., l. 33.

57. Colchis.] Here the country of Colchis. *Delitiae* and Middelburg edition have, by a mistake, "Colchos".

Nobilis Aesonidae qui furor ante fuit.
Quaeritur Elysium, per quas iam finditis undas,
Terra, cui vastus par nihil orbis habet.
Hic ver perpetuum est, semperque virentia prata,
Et Zephyri molles, et sine nube dies.
Hic mulcent volucres numeris caelestibus auras;
Floribus omnigenis sub pede fragrat humus.
Quaelibet ambrosiam fert radix, roscida sudat
Mella Iovis quercus, nectar ubique fluit.
Hic chorus heroum, quos tantum suspicit orbis,
Errat, et in pratis florea serta legit.
Paeonii per rura duces herbosa vagantur,
Inter et hos Coi nobilis umbra senis.
Ocius his socii terris advertite puppes,
Et subeant portus carbasa fessa suos.
Laudibus Elysii lectis, Cato luminis auras
Laetus, et invisam sponte reliquit humum.
Se quoque praecipitem de rupe Cleombrotus alta
Misit, ut hic, quod vos territat, umbra feret.
Non tamen ut vester grex in se saeviat opto,
Utque sibi iugulum barbarus ense petat.
Desinat invisis tantum radicibus uti,
His quibus hic lentas protrahit usque moras.
Linquite naturam sibi tantum, fata sequuti,
Nec semper tetricas cogite nere Deas.
Vota nec heredum, nec spes eludite Regis,
Fasque mea tandem sit mihi sorte frui.
Regna Iovis Stygii Pollux pro fratre petivit,
Vos decet exemplum, fratre rogante, sequi.
Vel date quae petimus, vel vobis invida vitae
Ipse mea cogar fila secare manu.

60. Terra cui.] The metre requires "cui" to be, as often, a dissyllable (⏑ –). In next poem (l. 32) a similar example.

70. Coi . . . senis.] Hippocrates, the father of Medicine.

77. Hic.] *i.e.*, Cleombrotus, as now an "umbra," will rehearse. In l. 80, however, *hic* is the adverb of place, and appears as *hîc* in *Del.*

XLIV. TO ROBERT BARON, DOCTOR OF DIVINITY, CONCERNING THE DEATH OF HIS INFANT SON.

(*In* No. XLI., p. 249, *some account is given of this famous Theologian.*)

ARGUMENT.

In sorrow you are now weeping, men say, within the confines of Aberdeen, over your son's death. Tears are not to be forbidden; they are natural to man, appropriate to a father. Tears relieve the strain of grief. But yet there is a mean in tears; the dew upon the cheek should not be moist for ever. King David felt the same pang: compose thyself by his example to a calm serenity. Be it yours, O Baron, to follow the poet-king, who, while hope was, fasted and prayed, but, when the blow fell, rose and anointed himself and took refreshment. Since the obsequies of your son, the moon has renewed her orb, and the wound should now begin to heal, since it is no new wound to you who have lost children before; but, alas! this was your heir, and so the hope of your house lies prostrate. But to our joy your spouse survives, and you are in the flower of manhood. The spring will renew her flowers, and He liveth for ever who gave aged Abraham a son. Think, farther, that you know not what was in store for the infant snatched away, or how he might have grown up to manhood. Seldom does a son rise to the virtues of his sire, and a pious father has often most unworthy sons. Consider Eli: who was holier as a priest? and who were ever baser than his sons? So with David and his sons: only one rivalled his sire; yea, of Isaac's twin sons one degenerated. But suppose him worthy of yourself, there is still less ground for weeping. Are you sad because he is now across life's sea and in quiet rest? Are you sad because he has emerged from prison, or, as a debtor, has paid his debt before it was due; as a warrior, has gained the victory over death? Safe in Abraham's bosom, he now surveys the four-square golden city, where is the silver-white throne, underneath which flows the river which is clear as crystal. On either side is the Tree with ambrosial fruits all-healing; and there is no

golden light of the sun needed there, or the silver light of the moon, but God is the light shining everywhere. The things you call harsh, your son now counts benign; and there he moves among the winged choirs and those in white linen robed. A song divine upon his lips, and joys without a cloud, repose without an end. But why teach a Tiphys how to steer in a swell of waves, or an Automedon to drive the rapid car? 'Tis your praise, O Baron, that you have the art and skill to administer consolation and to sway the mind so as to turn obedient to your spell. That power of yours I have felt myself in the hour of mourning over lost dear ones. 'Tis a power, I believe, that can move steel and stone. Seek not aught, therefore, beyond yourself. Either nobody has, or you yourself alone possess, what can be of help to you.

XLIV. AD ROBERTUM BARONIUM, THEOLOGIAE DOCTOREM, DE OBITU FILIOLI.

Nunc Abredonaeis, Baroni, tristis in oris
  Diceris, heu, nati funera flere tui.
Non ego flere veto: nec enim te barbara Thracum
  Tesqua, nec Hyrcanae progenuere tigres.
Flere licet patri natum, natoque parentem,
  Et quem quisquis amat; fletus et ipse iuvat.
Qui coquit et lenta consumit tabe medullas,
  Mitescit lacrimis eluiturque dolor.
Sed modus est rebus, stata sunt momenta doloris,
  Nec decet aeterno rore madere genas.
Davidis exemplo mentem compone; sagittis
  Tu quibus urgeris, fixus et ille fuit.
Lucibus hic septem morituri funera nati
  Flevit, et est lacrimis purpura tincta piis.
Fletibus indulgens vigiles in pulvere noctes
  Traxit, et oblatas respuit ore dapes.
Ast ubi iam functum didicit, sensitque medentum
  Auxilia et patrias nil valuisse preces:
Surgit humo et pingui sibi tingens Pallade vultus,
  Adferri Cereris dona merumque iubet.
Tempus erat luctus, inquit, dum viveret infans,
  Et flecti posset Numinis ira prece.
Nunc ubi mors telo feriit, quid macerer ultra?

11. David.] In Old Test., II. Samuel, XII. 20, etc. Johnston's rendering of this gem from the Old Testament is extremely beautiful.

19. Pingui Pallade.] *i.e.*, anointing with oil. "Feriit" in 23, a bold Perfect.

Littora futilibus cur ego bobus arem ?
Hunc ego pone sequar genitor pernicibus alis,
Ille fugit nulla restituendus ope.
Lumina, Baroni, lacrimis dum tristibus imples,
Hunc Regem et vatem sit tibi cura sequi.
Prolis ab exequiis iam Luna retexuit orbem,
Crede, cicatricem ducere vulnus amat.
Exemplo sed et ipse tuo tibi disce mederi,
Rapta cui proles non semel ante fuit.
Ah cadit, ah fateor, tibi qui fuit unicus heres,
Spesque domus propero funere mersa iacet.
Sed superat, superetque precor, tibi florida coniunx,
Tuque iuventutis flore virente nites.
Ver dabit extinctos infausto sidere flores,
Quasque fovet, violas daedala fundet humus.
Vivit et hic, vetulo prolem qui pactus Abramo,
Fecundam laeto semine fecit anum.
Quod pater Isacidum coluit, tu Numen adoras,
Sacra ministerio lucet et ara tuo.
Adde, quod ereptus mundo lactentibus annis
Pusio, quem defles, vix tibi notus erat.
Hoc latuit certe, puerum quae fata manerent,
Quo genio, quibus et moribus ille foret.
Non semper patrias assurgit natus in artes,
Estque pii proles pessima saepe patris.
Annales evolve tuos. Quid sanctius Eli
Praesule, quid natis peius in orbe fuit ?
Davide sunt geniti plures, patris aemulus unus
Duntaxat, patrio dignus honore frui.
Uxor et Abramidae est fratres enixa gemellos,
Indolis at patriae degener alter erat.
Sed similem tibi finge tui, pater optime, natum,
Materies luctus non tamen apta sat est.
Tune doles, natus superato gurgite ponti

32. Rapta cui proles.] "Cŭī," as frequent in Johnston, *e.g.*, XLIII., l. 60.

53. Uxor.] Rebekah, wife of Isaac, mother of Esau and Jacob.

Quod tempestive vela secunda legat?
Tene parens urit, quod sit de carcere ductus?
Debita quod pactum solverit ante diem?
Num tibi cor angit, quod ter felicibus armis
Morte triumphata tam cito victor ovat?
Victor ovat certe gremio susceptus Abrami
Filius, et caeli culmina summa tenet.
Sidereas hic ille domos, hic suspicit urbem,
Dignatus solio quam Deus ipse suo est.
Urbs auro quadrata micat, sunt aurea passim
Compita, divina vermiculata manu.
Surgit Erythraeis murorum machina gemmis,
Baccarum nivea limina luce nitent.
In medio solium est, color est argenteus illi,
Hic pater aethereus dicere iura solet.
Hinc secum vitamque ferens certamque salutem,
Aemula crystallo nectaris unda fluit.
Hinc atque hinc pomis rutilat felicibus arbos,
Sufficit ambrosias haec panacea dapes.
Nec iubar auratum Sol his expandit in oris,
Tincta nec argenti lumine Luna nitet.
Lucet ubique Deus, sunt Numinis omnia plena,
Et sine nube fluunt et sine nocte dies.
Quem pater ereptum quereris terrisque tibique,
Pascitur his infans perfruiturque bonis.
Rupta sibi gaudet mortalis stamina vitae,
Et, quae tu damnas, fata benigna vocat.
Mente Deum pura, iam pulsa nube, tuetur,
Despiciens miseram, quam modo liquit, humum.
Sponte volat, quocunque lubet, caelumque pererrat,
Aligeros inter linigerosque choros.

59. Tene parens urit.] "Parens" must be intended for vocative, "O parent of the boy"; we should expect "parentem".

65. Sidereas domos.] See similar touches in No. XXVII., echoing Virgil's Eclogue on Daphnis's Apotheosis.

67. Urbs auro quadrata, etc.] New Test., Revelation, XXI. 10-23.

88. Linigeros choros.] New Test., Revelation, XV. 6,

Nunc gregis aetherei praebet concentibus aures,
  Nunc puer infanti concipit ore melos.
Forsitan et pro te caeli novus incola mystam
  Nunc agit, et supplex numinis orat opem.
Mens illi secura mali est, dolor exulat omnis,
  Nube carent omni gaudia, fine quies.
Ast ego quid tumidum doceo mare findere Tiphyn,
  Ducere vel volucres Automedonta rotas?
Laus tua, Baroni, est solando pellere curas,
  Flectere qui mentes, quo lubet, arte potes.
Ipse ego, nam memini, et veteris stat gratia facti,
  Ipse tuam sensi nec semel aeger opem.
Tu mihi flexanima mulsisti pectora voce,
  Cum gemerem thalami pignora rapta mei.
Hac ego, Sicanios chalybem qui sustinet ignes,
  Ipsaque molliri marmora posse putem.
Te verbis solare tuis, nec quaere quod extra est;
  Vel nemo, vel, te quod iuvet, unus habes.

95. Quid doceo.] The prose analogon would be: "What presumption to teach a Hannibal the art of war!"

102. Pignora cara.] In 1623 Johnston lost a child, in 1624 he lost his wife, and others of his children died in 1628 and 1629 (*Funerals* of Patrick Forbes, p. 20).

103. Sicanios.] *i.e.*, Volcanic, as in Aetna of Sicily.

105. Nec quaere quod extra est.] *Cf.* "nec te quaesiveris extra" (*Persius*, I. 5).

XLV. PANTLEMON'S COMPLAINT TO THE COUNCIL AGAINST BUCAULUS.

The key to this poem has not been discovered. Lauder (p. 38 of *Musae Sacrae*), in his account of Johnston's miscellaneous poems, identifies Pantlemon with the writer himself, but the personal incident underlying does not easily appear.

ARGUMENT.

Benign Council, superior in dignity to the Latian Senate, read and commiserate. From a prison-cell I write, where Parliament House adjoins the noisy Court of Law. Benachie and Gadie know familiarly my woes. I had a stepmother, and to her Bucaulus administered love philtres: while poison of aconite was given to my decrepit sire. He swelled and died. The adulterer became her spouse, by an unlawful wedlock consummated beyond the land's borders, with a rogue for priest and a dull tavern for a church. The adulteress then slipped into the property, enjoying two tierces of the estate, and Bucaulus, taking me into lawsuit after lawsuit, wasted my ancestral possessions. Worse loss than that, my good name was undermined and ruined; and I was made an outlaw. This roused my bile; and I confess I girded my sword on my thigh, the thing that now has wrought me harm. Yet Orestes avenged even on a mother his father's blood; Menelaus took penalty for his wife's abduction. But of such acts I stopped short, obedient to the laws, and simply gave the ill-doers a fright; for no violence, either burning or laying waste, has come from me. Any fault I committed was pardoned by King Charles, but this rogue laughs at royal diplomas. The hut where I was hiding he surrounds with an armed band of fellows who were once themselves proscribed. In the scrimmage a woman is shot, and the noise broke my slumber. I darted up, rushed out and said: "Here is Pantlemon, ye are welcome to lead him prisoner, yea, cut his throat with your weapons now stained with maiden's blood". They confined me, these rogues of proscribed men, in a neighbouring castle; then I am taken to the city prison here. I bear the punishment, but the insulting wrong is borne by *you*, O senators of justice, who are thus made fools of, as is also the sceptre of your Grampian-born imperial Jove [Charles I.]. Bring *him* to trial, the ignoble rogue; if this fellow dies not, I should not fear to face grim death, where there would be no retribution.

XLV. PANTLEMONIS QUERELA AD SENATUM ADVERSUS BUCAULUM.

Alma cohors, Latium quae maiestate Senatum
  Vincis, et ingentes pone relinquis avos;
Si vacat, et seris superest sua questibus auris,
  Forsitan haec animo commiserante leges.
Scribimus e vinclis et amari carceris umbra,
  Hic ubi clamoso curia iuncta foro est.
Scilicet afflicto toties hoc defuit unum,
  Me miserabilior ne quis in orbe foret.
Quae mala Pantlemon tulerit, Bennachia rupes
  Scit satis, et patrio proxima silva lari.
Infortunatos et lambens Gadius agros,
  Qui domini iam flet fata sinistra sui.
Vidi ego Bucaulum tribadi dare philtra novercae,
  Et spuriis patriam luxuriare domum.
Mixta etiam vidi tritis aconita cicutis,
  Et data decrepito toxica saeva patri.
Vivus hic intumuit, correptaque tabe veneni
  Ossibus abscessit flaccida tota cutis.
Vix patre sublato clam nupsit adultera moecho,
  Scilicet ut tegeret taeda marita nefas.
Quique fuit patriae damnatus legibus, oris
  Turpis in externis est celebratus Hymen.
His face praeluxit Furiarum maxima, flamen

9. Pantlemon.] Literally "all-enduring," *i.e.*, another name for a Job, "suffering all misery".

11. Bennachia . . . Gadius.] Mountain and stream of Garioch, see No. XLI., l. 1.

Vappa levis, templum caeca taberna fuit.
Legibus elusis occepit nupta vocari,
Moecha prius, coniunx, qui modo moechus erat,
Leno patris thalamis successit, adultera fundis,
Et fruitur census iam lupa besse mei.
Mox litem de lite serens Bucaulus, avitas
Quae mihi restabant, est populatus opes.
Et mea me caeso sibi iam desponderat arva,
Spe non exigua praedia tota vorans.
Sed levis agrorum, levis est iactura peculi,
Ni foret et famae iuncta ruina meae.
Hanc quoque iam pridem novus allatravit Anubis,
Quem fidei nactum plus satis esse queror.
Sic aqua, sic ignis fuit interdictus, et exlex
Non semel audivi, nec semel exul eram.
His iecur intumuit (nec enim manifesta negabo),
Et cinxi, mihi quod iam nocet, ense latus.
Fas erat in iugulum paricidae stringere ferrum,
Par et adulterio debita poena fuit.
Patris ob exitium, furiis incensus Orestes
Iure Clytemnestrae sanguine tinxit humum.
Coniuge pro rapta Menelai nobilis ira
Laomedonteas subruit igne domos.
His tamen abstinui, proceres, dictoque Senatus
Legibus et patriis obsequiosus eram.
Sat fuit armari ferro, bellumque minari,
Et quatere iniecto corda inimica metu.
Signa semel pugnae dedimus, nil fecimus ultra,
Nostraque nullius sanguine tela rubent.
Nec mihi Bucauli violatas ignibus aedes,
Nec desolatos invenietis agros.
Nullius effodi cineres, de virgine rapta

28. Besse.] The widow's portion under Scots Law was the tierce or third: here the "miscreant" had obtained the *bes* or two-thirds.

35. Anubis.] The dog-headed god of Egypt; here as the genius of slander.

37. Exlex audivi.] "I *was styled* outlaw."

Nulla, vel illicito iusta querela toro est.
Demite terrores Bucauli in pectore fixos,
Quod superest propria futilitate ruet.
Non tamen excuso factum iuvenile, nec aequas
Stultitiae poenas ferre recuso meae.
Acta nec insimulo patrum ; de fraudibus hostis
Fas tamen et laeso Regis honore queri.
Quidquid erat culpae Lethaeis merserat undis
Carolus, et veniae est publica facta fides.
Regia sed ridens vafer hic diplomata, nostrum
In caput arma, velut Rege iubente, parat.
Nec mora, plebeiam, qua tunc ego forte latebam,
Milite nocturno cingit et igne casam.
Pro pudor ! infamis proscriptaque legibus olim,
Et rea pars huius magna cohortis erat.
Nemo vel obsessis profert mandata Senatus,
Vel comites sese dedere meve iubet.
Fit via vi, pars haec ferro, pars ignibus aedes,
Glandibus ignitis pars furiata petit.
Concidit interea misso per viscera plumbo
Femina, lymphato victima facta gregi.
Tum mihi discussus sopor est, quo forte premebar,
Iamque feras sensi lambere crura faces.
Aedibus exiliens, En hic Pantlemona, dixi,
Qui toties vobis causa timoris erat.
Si lubet et fas est, captivum ducite, vinclis
En exarmatas porrigit ille manus.
Aut, si fert animus, iugulum recludite telis,
Virgineo quae iam tincta cruore rubent.
Haud mora, proscripti civem, sine lege furentes,
Abducunt, miseris excipiuntque modis.
Arx vicina fuit : liber modo, mancipor illi,
Hostibus opprobrium ludibriumque meis.
Erutus hinc dominam captivus ducor in urbem,
Hic ubi nunc vinctum compede carcer habet.
Poena mea est, proceres, sed vos iniuria tangit,

Sceptraque Grampigenae non temeranda Iovis ;
Callidus impostor violavit iussa Senatus,
Estque per hunc Regis ludificata fides.
Sistite iudicio caput hoc ignobile, cuius
Crimine maiestas regia laesa fuit.
Actorem conferte reo : dum iura manebunt,
Hoc ego non metuam non moriente mori. 98

92. Iovis.] A name for the "King's Majesty".

XLVI. EUDEMIA'S GHOST TO EUDEMIUS.

No key has been found to this poem, which is a protest against some displacement to a plebeian grave, and no link of connection with any known fact. In Lundie's poems, p. 10, nearly contemporary, we find a lover's sweetheart finally touched off with—

" She is not Loda, nor Laodomia,
She is the Muse's fairest Udemia ".

The strain of the sentiment towards the close reminds of the contemporary Scotch ballad known as the " Laird of Drum " (Child's *Ballads*, IV. p. 118) of which the final stanza, in the mouth of the plebeian spouse, as given in the Percy Soc. version, thus runs :—

" Gin ye were dead, an' I were dead,
And baith in grave had lien, O,
Ere seven years were at an end
They'd nae ken your dust frae mine, O ".

ARGUMENT.

These lines, traced in dark ink, are sent from the Elysian fields, where, if you care to know my doings, I bedew the flowery meads with tears, and wake broken echoes to my cries. Neither tears nor cries can express the indignity that I sustained after my funeral rites were over. Scarce had my ashes been at rest when a crowd under armed leaders gathered round and tore up my urn with truculent iron hand, singing insultingly over my remains. 'Twas a night of darkness; the sun would be no witness of such deeds, any more than of old he tolerated Thyestean feasts. Cynthia too was ashamed and refused her light, and the doer of such a deed deserves that no starlight ever shine upon his path. I shrink from counting him a Scot or of old descent; he must be a son of grim Caucasus or Rhodope, for no barbarians have so cruel hearts. *They* maim the living, but leave alone the dead. Among such merciful barbarians would that I had laid my bones and got my resting-place. The perpetrator claims to have right as owner and lord, as was the case with tombs in Jewish times. Other nations respect sites of interment as public, not private, domain. Ovid is allowed to rest on the Euxine strand, and Italians gave a funeral pyre to the Samian sage. In Egypt Pompey's ashes

find repose; and, if poets say truth, a single city contains the mingled ashes of Europe and Asia. Ye proud chieftains, were ye ashamed to lay your bones by mine? Time was, I well remember, when you felt no such shame, but showered kisses and embraces on my youthful limbs. I was not born under palatial roofs, but death by-and-by levels all distinctions, and the humble must find a grave as well as the wealthy man: no one can tell which are the ashes of a Croesus or a beggar. Little I reck of monuments: time and lightnings shatter them: the common turf is enough to hide me; may my remains never become the cause of quarrel. Plunge me into the sea, or in odoriferous dung, as did the Sabaeans: let dogs tear me, rather than that I should become a curse to my people. One wish I cherish, O spouse: that your bones may be not far from my remains.

XLVI. EUDEMIAE UMBRA EUDEMIO.

Quas legis, Eudemi, ductas ferrugine, campis
  Misit ab Elysiis coniugis umbra notas.
Si quid agam rogites, ego moerens inter ovantes
  Humecto lacrimis florida prata meis.
Cetera turba silet, querulis ego vocibus utor,
  Quas mihi truncatas reddit inane chaos.
Non tamen aut lacrimis, querulis aut vocibus aequo
  Hoc, ego quod sum post funera passa, nefas.
Vix bene compositos cineres circumdedit armis
  Ah nimis illustres turba sequuta duces:
Nec mora, recludit tumulum, cineresque repostos
  Eruit aerata gens truculenta manu.
Deque triumphato cecinit Paeana sepulchro,
  Manibus insultans exuviisque meis.
Nox erat et tenebrae: testis ne talibus ausis
  Sol foret, Hesperio merserat amne rotas.
Prandia sic olim fugiens infanda Thyestae
  Sidereos retro territus egit equos.
Se quoque tum, memini, subtraxit Cynthia terris,
  Namque verecundus texerat ora pudor.
Quisquis erat certe tam foedi criminis auctor,
  Nullius meruit sideris igne frui.
Absit, ut hunc credam Scotis maioribus ortum,
  Aut trahere a prisca nobilitate genus.
Sed fera vel genuit Rhodope, vel Caucasus horrens,
  Proxima vel Geticis Sarmatis ora iugis.
Sed neque Sauromatum populi, nec Iazides ipsi,

2. Notas.] *i.e.*, marks or alphabetical characters.

27. Iazides.] Sometimes "Iazydes," more commonly "Iazyges," the barbarian people in Pannonia around the Theiss. Ovid speaks of them with a shudder, and Florus says of them that they had no word in their vocabulary for "peace".

Nec tam saeva feri pectora Thraces habent.
His licet in vivos levibus saevire sagittis,
Corpora functorum cuspide nemo ferit.
His ego debueram cineres miscere supremos,
Inter et immanes ossa locare Getas.
Non ego nunc quererer suffossam turpiter urnam,
Laesaque supplicio publica iura meo.
Qui scelus admisit, domini se iure tuetur,
Vindicat et genti nostra sepulchra suae.
Mos fuit hic, fateor, Iudaeos inter Apellas,
Regia dum Solymae staret et alta Sion.
Cuique suus tumulum domino praebebat agellus,
Et si quae laribus iuncta caverna fuit.
Gentibus at reliquis, quibus est reverentia iuris,
Terra sepulturae publica semper erat.
Conditur Euxinis vates Pelignus in oris,
Ausones et Samio busta dedere seni.
Memphis habet Magni cineres, nec fulmina belli
Scipiadas, Decios nec sua terra tegit.
Itala quot Poenos, Italo quot semine cretos
Civibus adscriptos Punica velat humus?
Et vates si vera canunt, tumulatus in una
Europae atque Asiae creditur urbe cinis.
Illustres procerum, quos hic locus excipit, umbrae,
Num mihi vos puduit conseruisse latus?
Ah, memini, vobis non hic pudor obstitit olim,
Et minus in vivis mens truculenta fuit.
Oscula vos teneris iuvit libare puellis,
Lacteaque in tepido colla fovere sinu.
Nulla fuit non grata, virens dum floruit aetas,
Dedecuit vestros femina nulla toros.
Nunc ubi vos domuit, fecit mors frigida duros,

37. Apellas.] As in XL., l. 3, of the Jewish race. On dum staret, see p. 55 n.
43. Pelignus.] Ovid.
44. Samio seni.] Pythagoras.
45. Magni.] Pompeius Magnus.
50. Una urbe.] Troy, as the "commune sepulcrum" to Europe and Asia.

Et nimium iuncta rusticitate truces.
Femineos fugitis, tanquam mala pharmaca, tactus,
Mortua nec sinitis vos prope membra tegi.
Non ego sum, fateor, proavis illustribus orta,
Nec domus auratas explicat alta trabes.
Urbe sed in patria natali cespite civis,
Consulis et coniunx digna favore fuit.
Sed neque paupertas potis est arcere sepulcro :
Si qua fides vati, pauper ubique iacet.
Maxima mors minimis exaequat, et infima summis,
Et dominos famulis mancipiisque suis.
Quis mihi distinguat Croesi Codrique favillas,
Ossa vel Eumaei Dulichiique ducis ?
Sed neque Pompei nota est vel Caesaris urna,
Vel cinis Antoni, vel, Cleopatra, tuus.
Non ego nobilium tumulos aut marmora curo,
Saxaque Phidiaca nobilitata manu.
Altius erectas prosternunt fulmina moles,
Longa vel evertit depopulatque dies.
Marmora pyramidum, monumentaque regis Etrusci,
Ipsaque Mausoli busta sepulta vides.
Hic ubi maiorum cineres contingere possum,
Sat mihi vulgari cespite posse tegi.
Absit, ut aut nostro certent de pulvere cives,
Aut ego dissidii dicar origo trucis.
Ante precor pelago mergar, qui gentibus olim
Ritus Hyperboreis Lotophagisque fuit.
Aut quod odoriferos perhibent fecisse Sabaeos,
Obruat obsceno barbara turba fimo.
Hyrcanique mihi discerpant membra molossi,
Aut aliquis Scythico viscera more voret.
Non ego detracto, civis ne civibus obsim,
Mille pati poenas, mille perire modis.
Deprecor hoc unum, post ultima funera, coniunx,
Ne tua relliquiis sint procul ossa meis.

68. Vati.] The Vates is Ovid; see *Fasti*, I. 218.

XLVII. ON VULTURNUS.

Who Vulturnus was, remains obscure. Perhaps it is the anagram of Turnbul, and Trumbullius is an object of his censure in the *Epigrammata*. Lauder, in the Preface to *Musae Sacrae* identifies him with the Bucaulus of No. XLV. In the *Epigrammata*, in Vol II., will be found a poem "De Horto Vulturni". The notion of rapacity is latent in the name. Benachie, Gadie, and Ury serve to localise the scene as in his native Garioch.

ARGUMENT.

Would that I had vigour in my veins, as once I possessed in my youthful years. I should not need to invoke weapons of the gods against Vulturnus. The club of Hercules would be less strong than the Muses' quill, and the man who outrages a bard should not shout "Victory!" Who knows not the suicidal fate that Archilochus entailed on his father-in-law? or that of the Ephesian painters, or the penalty of Ibis under Ovid's scourge? Small offenders these, compared with Vulturnus, who, worse than a vulture, destroys my means and substance. My modest home by the Gadie, under Benachie, where the day at winter solstice is rounded by an hour, had adjoining to it a small and not over fat field. It was rented to a farmer who paid a small rent, and so yielded a maintenance to tender children and to aged parents. I was happy, and could despise eastern kings, busy with strains of song sometimes in honour of Fergus and fatherland, or botanising for healing plants, as an amusement for my age. Vulturnus saw and envied, and put his evil claws into my good estate. My farmer he snatched away, leaving my fields to grow thistles; and instead of following the Muses, I have to follow the plough, to spread dung, and harrow, weed or dig with spade. The toils of seed-time harass me, and the labours of harvest likewise. The flail wearies my right hand, and the daily threshing of the corn shakes an old man's frame. Turf-shielings thatched with rushes have to be reared each year. Horned herds I have to take to pasture, and again I am forced to tend sheep, leaning on a staff. I have had to learn, alas, to shear sheep, after first washing them in the healthful stream. My torments are like those in Orcus, and yet I

know not what crime I have committed to cause such suffering. If I had a fault, it was favour for Vulturnus, whom I once praised to the defilement of my Muse. But, Apollo, pardon me. Evil things have received poetic honour: Virgil glorified the gnat, and Homer the frog, and there have been eulogies on baldness and quartan fevers, on such things as nettles and turnips. So I once praised rural life, which I hate now worse than I hate dog or asp. Better for me to have cultivated not the Muse but Mars: I should then have taken vengeance on my enemy, whereas now he owes his life to my age and weakness. Of old the warrior cherished and protected the bard, and the medical craft has not less claim than poesy to favour. But why waste words on such a boor, whose ear is better pleased with the ass's bray or the creaking of the wheel of a water-mill? I imprecate on the head of Vulturnus all the ills that fell on Ibis—an offender not so bad as you. Thereafter be this the distich on his tomb: "Here let him rot, a man who preferred a rough-booted ploughman to the Muses, and a mill to Apollo's lyre".

XLVII. DE VULTURNO.

O mihi si lapsos repararet Iuppiter annos,
  Et foret in venis, qui fuit ante, vigor!
Di sibi servarent armamentaria caeli,
  Telaque Vulturnum quae metuisse velim.
Riderem trifida minitantes cuspide flammas,
  Et telum triplici quod freta dente quatit.
Quamque gerit frameam Mars, et Cyllenius harpem,
  Et quam bellipotens Aegida Pallas habet.
Quasque suo caeli fidicen pro vate sagittas
  Strinxit in Argolicas Dulichiasque rates.
Herculeae nec opem dignarer poscere clavae,
  Effera sint quamvis monstra domanda mihi.
Sat foret Aonii gregis implorare puellas,
  Quas colui iuvenis, deveneror que senex.
Hae mihi digna darent Vulturni crimine tela,
  Nec caneret, vatem qui violavit, Io.
Quem latet Archilochi nequam socer? ictus iambis
  Hic trabe de celsa triste pependit onus.
Sic Ephesi vates pictores dicitur ultus,
  Qui sibi dissecta disperiere gula.

1. O mihi.] Echo of *Aeneid*, VIII. 560, which again recalls *Iliad*, VII. 157.

5. Flammas.] The "fulmen" or thunderbolt.

6. Telum.] The trident.

7. Harpem.] The weapon of Perseus, here given to Hermes.

9. Caeli fidicen.] Apollo in first *Iliad* intervening in behalf of his priest Chryses.

17. Archilochi . . . socer.] The suicide of Lycambes, caused by the stings of satire.

19. Ephesi vates.] Hipponax, in dealing with the caricatures of him by sculptors, not painters, as here. (Perhaps "fictores," not "pictores".)

20. Sibi.] To be taken in close connection with "gula".

Sic quoque Nasoni poenas dedit improbus Ibis,
Et didicit fortes vatibus esse manus.
Hi quota Vulturni pars sunt, crudelior omni
Vulture qui nostras depopulatur opes?
Hic ubi Bennachius viridi crispatus erica
Surgit, et aestivas tollit in astra nives;
Parva mihi domus est, cubitis vix altior octo,
Est super impositis pene sepulta iugis.
Tres patet hic coeli spatium non amplius ulnas,
Horaque brumalem terminat una diem.
Lubricus hanc infra famulas mihi concitat undas
Gadius, Uriacas mox subiturus aquas.
Non procul hinc gelidos Helices porrectus ad ignes,
Est modicus nobis et male pinguis ager.
Creditus agricolae est: nam nec me rastra decebant,
Apta nec ad stivam nostra senecta fuit.
Hac ope cultus ager tenui pro messe quotannis
Pendebat domino parva tributa suo.
Mollibus et victum natis, vetuloque parenti
Praebuit, et matri, quam modo cernis anum.
Risi ego Niliacas mea cernens praedia messes,
Et quascunque metit decolor Indus opes.
Nec mihi sum visus Persarum regibus impar,
Gaudia nec cuiquam sors sua plura tulit.
Nunc ego disparibus numeros modulabar avenis,
Haec quibus infelix luxuriatur humus.
Nunc Fergusiadum conabar tollere regum
Gesta Maronea Maeoniaque tuba.
Nec raro studium domino minus utile linquens,
Vellebam medica gramina nota manu.
Sic ego solabar tristem procul urbe senectam,

21. Ibis.] The satire entitled "Ibis" in the *Corpus Ovidianum*, supposed to be aimed at Hyginus.

29. Tres patet.] Description points to a hollow in the hills with its little patch of sky seldom visited by the low winter sun.—Virgil's riddle as to a deep draw-well (*Ecl.*, III. 105) supplies the allusive imagery.

48. Maronea.] This adjective for "Virgilian" occurs in Statius, *Sylv.*, IV. 4·55.

Inter et agrestes vivere dulce fuit.
Vidit et invidit mihi me Vulturnus, et ungues
Intulit infelix in bona nostra truces.
Hunc mihi, curarum qui me modo mole levabat,
Abstulit agricolam ruricolasque boves.
Sic expilatum mihi desolabit agellum,
Saevior Harpyis vulturibusque feris.
Quaeque ministrabat victum, viduata colono,
Nunc tribulos praeter nil mihi reddit humus.
Ipse Camenarum studiis Phoeboque relicto,
Rustica nunc curvus cogor aratra sequi.
Vomere pro calamo, pro charta collibus utor,
Et consueta manus scribere, sulcat humum.
Carmina dedidici, pro cantu sibilus omni est,
Quem perhibent fessos exhilarare boves.
Artis Apollineae quoties solatia quaero,
Avocor, indignis impediorque modis.
Vel tellus spargenda fimo est, vel crate domanda,
Vel purganda manu, vel fodienda pede.
Nunc calor aestivus, nunc urunt frigora brumae,
Et nunc sementi, nunc ego messe premor.
Area dum fervet, lassat mihi pertica dextram,
Et tritura senem quotidiana quatit.
Quaeque pecus dominumque tegat, fabricanda quotannis
Est mihi de iunco cespitibusque domus.
Bucerios nunc ipse greges ad pabula duco,
Nunc baculo nixus pascere cogor oves.
Ipse meas didici, pudet heu, tondere bidentes,
Fluminis ablutas ante salubris aquae.
Sic mihi continuis distringi pectora curis,
Fractaque non uno membra labore vides.
Torqueor haud aliter, quam qui plectuntur in Orco,
Et poenas, illi quas meruere, luo.

57. Desolabit.] Perhaps "desolavit" was the right reading.
69. Crate domanda.] Harrowing by hurdle.
74. Tritura.] See No. XLI., note on "flagellatae," *ibid.*, l. 15.
80. Ablutas.] Allusion to the annual sheep-washing.

Non ego confodi iugulum patruelibus, almae
  Pignora nec Cereri nostra voranda dedi.
Nec Iovis ambivi thalamos iuveniliter, Isthmi
  Nec latrociniis sunt freta tecta meis.
Si quid erat culpae, Vulturni laudibus olim
  Quod mea turpavi carmina, culpa fuit.
Delphice da veniam. Culicem Maro versibus ornat,
  Ranaque Maeonia nobilitata tuba est.
Hic quoque laudatur, pugno quem stravit Achilles,
  Quique truci falsum torruit igne bovem.
Nec sua calvitio desunt praeconia turpi,
  Nec caret elogio curva senecta suo.
Sed nec iners olim fuit illaudatus asellus,
  Nec quartana nocens, nec parasitus edax.
Urimur urticis, inflantur viscera rapis,
  Magnus utrasque tamen praeco sub astra tulit.
Ipsaque, Ionstonus quam nunc cane peius et angue
  Odit, habet laudes rustica vita suas.
His ego delusus titulis illustribus, amens
  Ornavi meritum pessima quaeque virum.
Ille suis gazis tumet, immetataque rura
  Iactat, et ingentes ambitiosus avos.
Pauperis at certe est aliena vivere quadra,
  Et depraedari, quas habet alter, opes.
Et genus eiurat, rapto qui vivit, et ortu
  Sit licet illustri, pectora plebis habet.
Iussit et hunc tundi merito lex Flavia plagis,
  Obstrictus plagii crimine quisquis erat.
Ah ego cur Claria didici sub rupe puellas
  Inter Apollineae fila movere lyrae?

86. Cereri.] Human sacrifices to the cognate goddess, Earth or Tellus, are probably alluded to.

87. Iovis thalamos.] Allusion to the audacities of Tantalus, Ixion, and the like.

87. Isthmi.] The rapine at the Isthmus of Corinth by Sciron the robber.

92. Rana.] The Battle of the Frogs and Mice, attributed to Homer.

93. Achilles.] Thersites was said, in Posthomeric poetry, to have been felled by a blow from the fist of Achilles.

94. Quique—bovem.] Phalaris and the brazen bull.

Ora Caballina quid iuvit tingere lympha,
Aut Aganippea cingere fronde comam?
Cur trivi virides studiis imbellibus annos,
Quae nec sunt iuveni pulchra, nec apta seni?
Debueram potius pugnas et proelia Martis,
Castraque Bellonae sanguinolenta sequi.
Bellica debueram pro plectro sumere tela,
Ense latus cingens et caput aere cavo.
Non ego nunc rapti deflerem damna coloni,
Nec stimulare meos cogerer ipse boves.
Quam tribulis squalere vides, lappisque, rubisque,
Sanguine Vulturni iam rubuisset humus.
Fas praedatoris iugulum recludere ferro,
Fas erat ignita figere glande iecur.
Ille meo vitam senio nunc debet inermi
Raptor, et Ascraeo, qui fugit arma, gregi.
Et tamen elatus, domito velut orbe, triumphat
De sene decrepito virgineoque choro.
Eiura titulos posthac Vulturne priores,
Et domus illustres quos tua iactat avos.
Nec pudor ingenuus, nec honor, nec nobile pectus,
Gutta nec heroi sanguinis ulla tibi est.
Mos erat heroum, venerari nomina vatum,
Et patrocinio digna putare suo.
Carus Alexandro fuit olim magnus Homerus,
Et Maecenati Caesaribusque Maro.
Fovit et Archilochum magni collega Cononis,
Nasonem proceres et coluere Getae.
Quantus honos sacris habitus sit vatibus, orbi
Aurea Bilbilici monstrat imago senis.
Quasque tulit fasces ter consul Silius, aurum
Nobilis et Stati quod meruere comae.

115. Caballina.] Draught of Hippocrene.

130. Ascraeo.] Allusion to Hesiod, as the rural and pastoral poet of Ascra.

141. Collega Cononis.] Probably a circumlocution intended for Alcibiades, whose name was unmanageable in heroic verse.

144. Bilbilicus.] The poet Martial.

Euripidique calix datus, et sestertia Basso,
Et quae Stesichoro templa sacrata legis.
Et mausoleum quo conditur Ennius, illi
Contiguus, Libye quo duce passa iugum est.
Nec minor est medicae, quam sector, gloria gentis,
Praemia nec procerum deteriora tulit.
Principe Democides curato, ut creditur, aureis
Donatus phialis compedibusque fuit.
Quaeque Cleonaeus meruit renuente noverca,
Sunt eadem Coo sacra tributa seni.
Sed tibi quid nostras memoro pueriliter artes,
Disciplinarum qui rude pectus habes?
Tu Phoebum et comites odisti, pessime, Musas,
Et quoscunque iuvat Phocidis antra sequi.
Te mage, dum rudit, stupidus delectat asellus,
Aut mola flamineas dum strepit inter aquas.
His tibi pro meritis mala tot, Vulturne, precamur,
Quot meritus, quo tu peior es, Ibis erat.
Et mala cum tuleris quot habet mare, terra, polusque,
Cum Styge, pro tumulo distichon istud habe:
Putreat hic, Musis cui peronatus arator,
Et mola Paeonia carior arte fuit.

147. Euripidi.] Athenaeus, X. 424 E.

147. Basso.] Caesius Bassus, the Lyrist, praised by Quintilian.

149. Ennius.] His relation to the Scipios here glanced at.

153. Democides.] The Democedes of the story in Herodotus (III. 125), but with a strange licence taken in the quantity.

155. Cleonaeus.] Probably = "Argive," and so of Hercules, who fought his way "renuente noverca," *i.e.*, notwithstanding Juno's opposition. (This seems better than to consider Cleonaeus as Alcmaeon, whose mother, Eriphyle, was not a "noverca" literally, as was Juno.)

167. Peronatus.] *i.e.*, "rough-booted," is Persius' epithet for an "arator".

168. Paeonia.] Paeonian, that is, sacred to Apollo. It ought to be rendered so as to include the medical as well as poetic prerogatives of Apollo. See XLVIII., l. 44; also l. 50, above.

"Vellebam *medica* gramina nota manu".

XLVIII. ON BARLAEUS.[1]

The same [Gaspar] who wrote the commendatory verses on Johnston's poems which appeared above (p. 1) as the opening poem. The Latin poems of Barlaeus, here extolled, appeared at Leyden in 1630-1. This eulogy of a Dutch rival is somewhat like Horace's tribute to Pindar, showing by its elegance, while disclaiming rivalry, how strong a rival the eulogist could prove.[2]

ARGUMENT.

O that I had the wing of Daedalus or the pinion of Mercury, or Perseus, or Pegasus, or that which wafted Ganymede. Forthwith should I speed over sea, and land me on Batavian shores, where I should sit and gaze on Barlaeus' countenance or prostrate myself at his feet. I should hang on his lips as on a siren's tongue, and drink in the accents with rejoicing ear. Heinsius' son, and Baudius, and Grotius have each their gifts; yet Barlaeus unites these gifts and excels them all. He draws me as by a philtre or a spell: like as amber attracts straws, or the magnet iron-weights, or the polestar the magnet. The Waal and the Rhine have echoed the strains of Castalia. Once on a time I loved to strike the Latian lyre, and hoped, as a bard, to win applause. But when the trumpet-note of Barlaeus sounded, my Muse grew silent. The grasshopper chirps poorly in the thickets when the lark lifts his matin song. My poems should have been sent not to press but to the shades of perpetual night. The Batavian bard has extinguished the rays of Johnston's Muse. He is heir to all the qualities of the antique song, the Mantuan's majesty, Ovid's grace, Tibullus' elegance, Horace's lyric power, the rasping lampoons of Archilochus, and Martial's wit. I believe now in metempsychosis. Jupiter has transfused into Barlaeus the spirit and art of all the antique bards.

[1] *Cf.* James Bruce's odd note, from Bayle, p. 187, as to Barlaeus and his hallucinations (*Eminent Men of Aberdeen, etc.*).

[2] The two poets, Johnston and Barlaeus, seem to have sympathised as to contemporary themes; for in the *Heroica* of Barlaeus (p. 60) we find a cognate lament to that of Johnston in No. VIII. over the fortunes of the Palatinate:—

"Ecce Palatinae libertas saucia terrae
Poscit opem," etc.,

and, in the same vein as Johnston,

"Victorique *Nicer* fasces submitteret Istro"

(*i.e.*, Danube and Vienna victorious over the Neckar). Barlaeus has also a long Latin poem in honour of William Herbert, "Comitem Pembrochiae," whom, like Johnston in XXXIV., etc., he praises as "Grande Poetarum columen".

XLVIII. DE BARLAEO BATAVO.

O daret Icarias utinam mihi Iuppiter alas,
  Vel quibus accinctus Daedalus ipse fuit!
Vel leve remigium, quo vectus creditur Argi,
  Gorgonis et domitor, natus uterque Iovis.
Vel, quibus est sonipes sublatus in ardua, pennas,
  Vel quibus est Phrygius vectus in astra puer.
Protinus Oceanum supra, camposque liquentes,
  Hinc celer aethereas carperet ala vias.
Antevolansque Notos Batavis me sisteret oris,
  Quas procul a nostris sedibus esse queror.
Hic sacra Barlaei spectarem comminus ora,
  Vatis et augustos sternerer ante pedes.
Forsitan aspectu me dignaretur et ille,
  Qui radiis hebetat sidera prisca suis.
Forsan et amplexum praeberet et oscula dextrae,
  Cedere cui posset Cynthius ipse chelyn.
Penderem tacitus Batavae Sirenis ab ore,
  Et biberem patula quos daret aure sonos.
Heinsiadae numeros, et magni pondera Baudi,
  Et Genius Groti noster acumen amat.
Omnia Barlaeo concessit Iuppiter uni,
  Illius et par est barbitos una tribus.
Dulcior hoc nemo est, nemo nervosior, acri
  Vel magis Ascraeum pectine pulsat ebur.
Gens quot habet Batavûm, vates exosculor omnes,
  Et colo; Barlaei plus tamen urit amor.

4. Argi . . . domitor.] Ἀργειφόντης, *i.e.*, Mercury.
6. Phrygius puer.] Ganymede.
9. Notos.] "Noti" in plural, frequent in Virgil.

Nescio quo philtro mentem mihi fascinat ille,
Meque Cyteina, quo lubet, arte rapit.
Sic paleas electra leves, sic ferrea magnes
Pondera, magnetem sic Cynosura trahit.
Entheus ut Batavis vates iubar extulit undis,
Cynthius, et comites obstupuere Deae.
Tum primum Cirrhae Vahalis vada limpida, Rheni
Cornua Permesso praeripuere decus.
Tum didicit Latio cum Tibride Graecia, Graias
Et Latias Batavum vincere posse lyras.
Erubuit vates Batavas qui vellicat aures,
Dum putat has, cum sit barbarus ipse, rudes.
Hos ego (nota loquor) natales ante, sequebar
Numina Castaliis quae dominantur aquis.
Dulce fuit nunc arma Ducum, nunc dicere silvas,
Quaeque pharetratus spicula vibrat Amor.
Flumina nunc propter, viridi nunc fusus in umbra
Cantabam medica gramina vulsa manu.
Spes et erat, vatis titulum plausumque mereri,
Vel veniam, merces quae satis ampla mihi est.
Ut tuba Barlaei cecinit, ceu tacta pudore,
Barbitos et Musae conticuere meae.
Non bene Tarpeiae custos interstrepit arcis,
Ad vaga Maeandri dum vada cantat olor.
Nec locus est corvo, voces dum flectit acanthis,
Nec bene Bistoniae bubo iugatur avi.

28. Cyteina.] Cytaeus = Colchian, *i.e.*, fascinating as by witchery. See note on No. XLII. (Poem to "Caelia").

29. Electra.] This fine distich groups, poetically, the electro-magnetic phenomena of the universe. "Electra" in *plural* is rare, but occurs in Ovid, *Met.*, II. 365.

33. Cirrhae.] The spelling in *Delitiae* of 1637 is Cyrrae, wrongly. The place is near Delphi. Cirrha and Permessus are often linked together, as they are also in Buchanan's great dedication of his "Psalms".

35. Tibride.] The dissyllabic nominative "Tibris" or "Tybris," forming in "-idis," occurs only in poets.

39. Hos ego . . . natales ante.] Before 1630-1, the date of the publication of *Barlae Poemata*.

49. Tarpeiae custos.] One of the famous geese defending the Capitol.

Turpiter et raucis strident arbusta cicadis,
  Dum matutinum tollit alauda melos.
Ah pudet in lucem nostros misisse libellos,
  Et populo chartas prostituisse rudes.
Quae male felici subieci carmina prelo,
  Debuerant potius perpete nocte premi.
Exstinguit Batavus Ionstoni lumina vates,
  Solus et immenso victor in orbe nitet.
Haud secus Eois Sol cum se tollit ab undis,
  Sidereas roseo dissipat ore faces.
Nil ego de veterum titulis delibo, Poetas
  Nec decet antiquos postposuisse novis.
Hic tamen aut vatum proceres aequare canendo,
  Aut de Pieria nemo cohorte potest.
Arma virum quoties canit et fera proelia, iures
  Altius Andinam non cecinisse tubam.
Naso leves elegos, excultos Musa Tibulli,
  Quae gereret Flaccus plectra, lyramque dedit.
Nunc trucis Archilochi dentatos stringit iambos,
  Bilbilico nunc dat carmina tincta sale.
Nunc ego crediderim, mutato corpore, mentem
  Concessam Samio, quae fuit ante Phrygis.
Iuppiter indulsit Barlaeo, vatibus olim
  Quidquid in antiquis mentis et artis erat.

54. Alauda.] The lark has here, in the Scottish Latin poet, the honours which it misses in classic poetry generally, as well as in the Latin poets of the south of Europe.

74. Samio.] Pythagoras. The "Phryx" was Euphorbus, son of Priam; see Ovid's *Met.*, XV. 160.

XLIX. LAMENT OF SOPHIA HAY, LADY MELGUM, ON THE DEATH OF HER HUSBAND.

This and the following poem (as also XCIII. in Vol. II.) deal with the tragic event contemporary with Johnston, which appalled by its suddenness and mystery the north of Scotland, and still remains a dark tradition in the memories of the northern Scottish peasantry,—the Burning of Frendraught. The ruined tower, bearing this fated name, is or was lately visible, grim and gaunt, in the parish of Forgue, and here, where the tragedy took place, was the castle which formed the northern seat of the powerful Crichton family, a house that rose so high as to ally itself with royalty, the Princess Margaret, daughter of James II. of Scotland, having married the third Lord Crichton. The northern domains of the family embraced three parishes, Forgue, Aberchirder, and Inverkeithney (R. Chambers, *D. A.*, II. 79), but the estate of Frendraught[1] had passed through many previous possessors.

Into the feud between the Houses of Huntly and Frendraught, and the series of events culminating in the "Burning of the Tower," it would exceed our limits to enter at any length, but the following are the chief outstanding facts that may be relied on. In 1599 the Gordons and Crichtons are at peace, for in that year Crichton of Frendraught carries a pennon among the four "honour-bearers" at the creation of the Marquisate of Huntly (Sir George Mackenzie's *Precedency*, p. 34). Again, Sir James Crichton, the sixth of Frendraught, was married to Elizabeth Gordon, who was daughter of the twelfth Earl of Sutherland, and so a cousin of the House of Huntly. It is around this lady, Gordon though she was, that a cloud of dark suspicion rose in connection with the fire, in which two chiefs of the House of Gordon perished.

The origin of the quarrel was in the slaughter by the Crichtons of William Gordon of Rothiemay (see No. XCIII. of Vol. II.: "De Gulielmo Gordonio caesis," etc., *Delit.*, I. p. 613), the first outcome of which was a huge fine imposed on the Crichtons; then followed the incident whereby the son of the slain man, as also the son of the chieftain of the House of Gordon, who exacted the fine, were induced to accept hospitality and pass a night at the castle

[1] Oldest spelling seems to be Fertindrauch (*Regist. Morow.*), probably containing the Celtic "feart" = strength; then by assimilation Fernyndrauch (Ragman's *Roll*, and H. Laing's *Seals*, I. 309, II. 386). The oldest possessors were, no doubt, Celtic, and bore the name of the place, Ferendrach; from these it passed by female heirs first to Frasers, then to Dunbars, thereafter to the Crichtons, who held it from 1493 to 1698. The subsequent possessors were the Morisons of Bognie, who still own the land of the fated tower. (See Rev. William Temple's *St. Margaret's Church, Forgue*, which contains an interesting recension of the local history.)

of Frendraught. On the fatal night these two Gordons, after due entertainment, retired with four followers to rest, and awoke only to find the castle blazing underneath and around them with no egress possible. These guests all perished in the flames, and the suddenness of the calamity, coupled with the known causes of hostility, raised the dire suspicion that the fire was not accidental but the result of a plot nefariously prepared. Judicial investigations were set to work, but failed to bring home guilt to any party ; and though one John Meldrum was executed as concerned in the deed, he seems to have been as much a victim as a guilty party. The poem of Johnston, written while the tragedy was fresh in remembrance, is full of lurid suspicion, and the Lady of Frendraught is darkly adumbrated under the name of Lupa, although, as the note on the passage will be found to indicate, the evidence is not complete, and the whole affair remains a mystery.

Whatever was the real state of the case, it is not to be doubted that a blight seemed thereafter to fall upon the House of Crichton, and, in the notions of the popular mind, it seemed to labour under a mysterious doom. Like the ancient royal houses of Argos or of Thebes, both the rival families felt the scourge of a haunting Nemesis, for the fire at Frendraught, which consumed one of his sons, was thought a retribution to the Marquis of Huntly for his share in the burning of Donibristle and the slaying of the "Bonnie Earl of Moray," the famous Regent's son. The feud continued long, and Montrose, in 1639, sought in vain to make peace, for he desired the then marquis "to take Frendracht by the hand" (Spalding, *Trubles*, I. 169). The burning of Frendraught is believed to have fallen on the night between the 8th and 9th of October, 1630, about two o'clock in the morning (Sir R. Gordon, *Earldom of Sutherland*, p. 412). The chief victim, whose widow is here supposed to utter the lament bewailing him, was John (second son of the first and great Marquis of Huntly), who had married Sophia Hay, a daughter of Francis, ninth Earl of Erroll, and had been created in 1627 Viscount Melgum, a title which he took from an estate of that name in Aberlemno, near Brechin, which estate then formed a part of the Gordon domains. His elder brother, George, afterwards second marquis, had then the title of Earl of Enzie, served long in the *gens d'armes* of the French king, and is the Huntly who was executed in Edinburgh for his adhesion to King Charles I.

The widowed Lady Melgum is, therefore, the Sophia Hay of Johnston's lament, and the Sophia Hay of the popular ballad "The Fire of Frendraught," where her distraction is thus pourtrayed:—

"Sophia Hay, Sophia Hay,
O bonnie Sophia was her name ;
Her waiting-maids put on her clothes,
But, I wot, she tore them off again".

Spalding has in prose a sympathetic tribute of kindred pathos. She died on March 14, 1642, leaving one daughter. A glimpse of her in her widowhood in R. Chambers' *D. A.*, II. 128. See also in Vol. II., No. LIX., an epigram of Johnston in her praise.

Among the chief authorities recording and dealing with the subject, we may refer to Spalding, *Trubles*, I., with appendix on evidence; Burton in his *History of Scotland* and in his *Scot Abroad* (II. 44) ; Davidson, *Earldom of the Garioch ;* R. Chambers, *D. A.*, II. 45-50; Dr. John Stuart in Preface to *Presbytery Book of Strathbogie* (Spald. Club) ; *Aberdeen Magazine*, 1832, p. 561 ; and recently Rev. William Temple in his *History of St. Margaret's, Forgue.*

ARGUMENT.

Is there then no guilty cause on earth or in Hades, beyond and beside the fated flames? no author of the crime, whom retribution can pursue? 'Tis known what guilty one fired Troy towers or Delphi's shrine, who burned Clyciades and Creusa. We know also Phaethon's conflagration, how *it* arose. In darkness lurks the name of him who blighted my heart's love, the scoundrel that dared to roast in flames the flower of young Caledonian chivalry. And yet 'tis certain there is a guilty one who was the cause; it was no outbursting visitation of the gods, for Scotland knows nothing of volcanic flame. Accident, too, is excluded; or if any one thinks it is blind Fortune, such a one is more blind than she. The tower was of stone—cold stone—oak-floored, and the cellars arched, presenting no fuel for the fire. And yet thence the flames issued, those flames which rose to affright the stars. Night had come, and my spouse was closing his eyes in slumber, those eyes that were never to behold the rosy-fingered morn. Combustion broke out with all sulphureous elements, and there followed the crash and roar of burning beams and stones dissolved. Groans and shrieks arose, but, in a moment, all was consumed. The rest God only knows, or Night, or the guilty Tower with its surviving stones. One dread certainty alone remains: my husband and his companions perished. The friendly evening supper proved a funeral repast, the bed-chamber a tomb; live brimstone fed the funeral pyre. The charred remains were laid out in the stable—a den inhuman as that of the Thracian savage. They were stretched on tables, at which, the evening before, they had sat as guests, and were presented, like as dishes at a feast, next day. But where is the guilty party? Besides the hangman's noose, the "boot" was plied, but plied in vain to find the mystery. Ah! why did the guests alone suffer? Why did the father and his sons flee when morning broke? Why did the she-wolf show reluctance to have her domestics interrogated and put to the question? Whoe'er it was who mixed the brimstone and applied the torch, the miscreant was within. The guilty criminals are known to the Ruler of the skies, and He will avenge. Ye lords [of Session], so oft appealed to in vain, from you I turn to the Supernal Powers.



Photogravure by Annan & Sons, Glasgow

John Gordon, Viscount Melgum.

WHO PERISHED IN FIRE OF FRENDRAUGHT, 1630.

FROM PICTURE BY JAME[illegible]

XLIX. QUERELA SOPHIAE HAYAE, DOMINAE DE MELGEINE, DE MORTE MARITI.

Ergo, quod incusem sublato coniuge, flammas
  Nil nisi fatales terra vel Orcus habet?
De quo supplicium sumat Rhamnusia, nemo
  Tam detestandi criminis auctor erit?
Non latet, Iliacas flamma qui subruit arces,
  Nec quae succendit Pythia templa manus;
Nec qui Clyciaden facibus circumdedit atris,
  Cuius et est donis facta Creusa cinis.
Quique mare et terras incendit, et aetheris orbes,
  Notior auriga quis Phaëthonte fuit?
Solus in obscuro est, nostros qui laesit amores,
  Et mihi delicias abstulit igne meas.
Quaeque Caledoniae florem torrere iuventae
  Sustinuit, certo nomine vappa caret.
Et tamen est certus, quamvis male cognitus, auctor
  Qui scelus admisit, supposuitque faces.
Absit ut hos caelo deiectos suspicer ignes,
  Auctores scelerum vel rear esse Deos.
Nec, licet eructet non raro sulphura tellus,
  Audebat tantum Scotica terra nefas.

3. Rhamnusia.] Nemesis, the goddess of Retribution.

5. Non latet.] Sinon in the *Aeneid* and Brennus the Gaul are probably alluded to.

7. Clyciades.] This is the only reading that has come down to us. It is suspected to be a misprint in some form. Perhaps "Gygiaden" is intended, referring to the funeral pile for Croesus, descendant of Gyges. In a private note Mr. Robinson Ellis, the distinguished Latinist of Oxford, suggests "Cleiniades" as possibly intended, Alcibiades having perished in a similar scene.

8. Creusa.] This Creusa is the Corinthian princess whom Medea kills, through jealousy, by magic fire.

Casus abest certe, vel si cui caeca videtur
  Sors rea, quam damnat, caecior ipse Dea est.
Saxea turris erat, murorum saxea moles,
  Sub pede iuncta rudi frigida saxa manu.
Saxeus hic tenui constratus robore fornix
  Dicitur ilignum sustinuisse torum.
Cernere erat gelido positam sub fornice cellam,
  Antraque, nescio quo, pervia facta dolo.
Nil hic invenias tantos quod suscitet ignes,
  Omnis et hic apto fomite flamma caret.
Et tamen hinc ortas senserunt sidera flammas,
  Nec Phaëthonteas plus metuere rotas.
Nox erat, et coniunx tradebat lumina somno,
  Lumina post roseo non fruitura die.
Ecce faces circum volitant, circum omnia fumus,
  Omnia pix, sulphur, naptha, bitumen, erant.
Tecta crepant, ustaeque trabes, liquefactaque saxa,
  Ignibus elisis sic tonat aula Iovis.
Auditi gemitus, et lamentabile murmur,
  Et questus populi iam pereuntis erant.
Omnia momento succendit Mulciber uno,
  Tectaque momento perdidit hora brevis.
Cetera Di norunt, et nox, et conscia turris,
  Saxaque, quae tantum nunc superesse vides.
Scire quod heu nollem, mors solum certa mariti est,
  Et comitum, quibus haec nox sine fine fuit.
Coena sepulcrales epulas, thalamique sepulcra,
  Sulphura communem viva dedere pyram.
Flamma ubi sopita est, ustos excepit equile,
  Thracis inhumani quale fuisse ferunt.
Mox tosto iuvenes onerarunt corpore mensas,
  Vespere convivae, luce sequente dapes.
Nota loquor, nec visa prius, quaeque horruit astro

47. Thalamique sepulcra.] *Cf.* Ovid's "In thalamos laeti, thalamos, sua busta feruntur," *Heroid*, 14·32.

50. Thracis.] The savage Diomed of Thrace, with his man-munching horses.



Sir James Crichton,

OF FRENDRAUGHT.

Proxima Parrhasio terra, sed auctor ubi est?
Iuncta fuit laqueo quae stringeret ocrea suras,
Nil tamen haec lucis poena vel illa dedit.
Ultima tentavi, sed adhuc de coniuge rapto
Plura mihi fas est quaerere, plura queri.
Ah, laris infausti dominus fera tecta parantem
Linquere, cur non est passus abire virum?
Cur hic et comites sensere incendia, salvo
Hospite cum famulis, coniuge, prole, bonis?
Cur laris exitium dominus non flevit aviti
Ferreus? hospitibus nec tulit hospes opem?
Cur vigil insuetis noctem traduxit in armis,
Cetera cum somno turba sepulta foret?
Cur pressit lacrimas tot cernens funera, siccis
Quae vix spectavit Maenalis ursa genis?
Cur pater et nati trepidantes, sole renato,
Non exspectatam corripuere fugam?
Cur auro corrupta lupa est? tormenta ministros
Cur mihi suspectos noluit ulla pati?
Nil ego non culpo, quia suspicor omnia demens,
Quotque aderant, omnes auguror esse reos.
Quisquis erat, certe qui sulphura miscuit audax,
Quique faces thalamis subdidit, intus erat.
Qui regit Arctoas et vultu temperat oras,
Deteget hoc olim Iuppiter ipse nefas.
Inque reos sceleris, seras ubi colliget iras,
Stringet ab aetherea, quas decet, arce faces.
Quis fera Threicii nescit praesepia regis,
Inque Lycaonia viscera tosta domo?

54. Astro Parrhasio.] The constellation of the Great Bear.

55. Ocrea.] The "boot" in the days of torture-examination. See next poem, No. L., seventh line from its close.

71. Lupa.] This can only mean Lady Crichton, suspected of wilfully destroying her guests. The Frendraught family, however, including the lady, is thought innocent; for Frendraught (Sir R. Gordon, p. 420) "did lose therein a great quantity of silver, both cunyeid [coined] and uncunyeid, and lykwise all his writs and evidents wer therin burnt".

81. Threicii.] See "Thracis" in l. 50 above.

82. Lycaonia.] Refers to Ovid's *Met.*, I. 165.

Utraque supplicium meruerunt, fertur et ipse
Iuppiter haec ultus, filius illa Iovis.
Ite Patres frustra toties totiesque rogati,
Lenta Caledoniae nil ego rostra moror.
Cetera mortales castigent crimina, solos
Haec habet ultores carnificina Deos.

85. Patres.] Lords of Session, or perhaps of Parliament.



Elizabeth Gordon, Lady Crichton,

OF FRENDRAUGHT.

L. ON JOHN GORDON, VISCOUNT OF MELGUM,[1] AND JOHN GORDON OF ROTHIEMAY, BURNT IN THE TOWER OF FRENDRAUGHT.

(*See on* No. XLIX., *and* Vol. II. No. XCIII.)

This poem is the sole example of continuous Heroic verse in the *Parerga*, or indeed the Latin works of Johnston. All the rest are in Elegiac verse.

ARGUMENT.

Reveal, ye eternal fires, and constellations of the northern sky, reveal the dread mystery, by whom was caused the dire burning of the Gordon heroes. Indignity was therein added to horror. The remains of those who deserved a tomb like Mausolus were tossed into stables among vile and musty straw, mere mangled remains—trunks without extremities. Which of the old legends of barbarity can equal this? Sad, and dire,[2] and grim is that inhospitable tower which blazed up in an instant and consumed the living men without the fond tributes of affection at the final hour. Bright youths they were: one was of the gentry; the other of the nobility; the latter by his ancestral line touching the royal race—both cut off in their prime. Ah! ere now the gallant pair should have starred it in the field of fame, quelling the proud crest of Spain or clipping the talons of the Imperial Eagle by the banks of Rhine, where, O France, the heir of Huntly thunders in arms within thy domain. That glory is denied to us and them by this fell deed, whereat earth, sea and sky grew pale. Alas, the degenerate days! No prowess among us Scotsmen now like that which repelled Imperial Rome, subdued Pict and Dane, and gave victory to Wallace and to Bruce, with whom stood in battle the Chieftain of the Hays. Our warring now is by means of base weapons: by poison, by dagger, by arson or clandestine fire, and the perpetrator is wrapt in darkness, such as enshrouds the cradle of the Nile. O sacred Bench, presiding over the laws, if there is any feeling in your breasts for right and justice, or pity for the wretched, discover the criminal. Ye have every engine at command to extract or extort the truth—the wheel, the boot, and the fire, the murderer's weapon. For the honour of the Scottish name, let not justice plead in vain.

[1] Generally and popularly known as Lord Aboyne. The creation was Viscount of Melgum and Lord Aboyne, 1627. (Sir R. Douglas, *Peerage of Sc.*)

[2] Compare Spalding's "dolorous tower". The impression gathered from Spalding and from Johnston is unfavourable to Lady Crichton.

L. DE IOHANNE GORDONIO, VICECOMITE DE MELGEIN, ET IOHANNE GORDONIO DE ROTHIMAY IN ARCE FRENDRIACA COMBUSTIS.

Vos supremi ignes, extremaque lumina mundi,
Insomnesque faces, et ponto nescia mergi
Sidera, mutatae monumenta perennia formae,
Magna minorque ferae, custosque Erymanthidos Ursae,
Quique Lycaonias circum Draco pervigil Arctos
Adspicis, Herculeis olim confixe sagittis,
Astraque vos praeter si quae Fergusia tellus
Cernit in occiduis semper vigilantia flammis,
Edite, nam testes vos, et nox conscia facti
Exstitit, Arctoi nuper sub cardine caeli;
Gordoniae quis, vasta movens incendia, gentis
Torruit heroas, feta truculentior ursa,
Impastoque lupo, nec tigride mitior, icta
Dum furit, aut rapta dum saevit prole leaena?
Vidimus et diris opprobria barbara flammis
Addita. Mausoli poterant qui busta mereri,
Pyramidas vel Memphi tuas, vel Porsena si quid
Altius erexit, postquam deferbuit ignis,
Vilibus illati stabulis iacuere iugales
Inter equos, putri stipula foenoque sepulti.
Nec mora, tosta focis et adhuc fumantia mensas
Corpora texerunt, imae spectacula plebi.
Hic proceres cum plebe iacent, discrimine nullo.

1. Vos supremi ignes.] This appeal to the northern stars is remarkably noble in expression.

7. Fergusia tellus.] Scotland, from its first King Fergus.

Effigies his nulla viri est, sua brachia nulli,
Nil humeros supra, nil est sub pube relictum :
Cuique suus tantum superest sine nomine truncus.
O caelum, O Superi ! post haec quis regis equile
Threicii, dirasque feri Busiridis aras,
Aut Laestrygonias epulas, aut foeda Thyestae
Prandia, quaeque Iovi fertur struxisse Lycaon,
Aut tua crudelis miretur fercula Progne ?
Innocuos iuvenes, patriis in finibus, inter
Mille clientelas, et avito sanguine iunctos
Hospitii dominos, omnis damnique dolique
Securos, somnoque graves, et noctis opacae
Vallatos tenebris, animatis sulphure flammis
Vidimus exstinctos, et tracta cadavera foedis
Indignisque modis, postquam sunt ultima passi.
Tristis, et infelix, et semper inhospita turris
Momento succensa brevi, simul ima supremis
Miscuit, et tumulos thalamis, et funera somno,
Et famulis dominos, quorum confusa iacebant
Obruta ruderibus cinis, ossa, cadavera : namque
Corporis unius, memini, pars ossa fuerunt,
Pars cinis immundus, tostum pars igne cadaver.
Quam sors dura fuit ! vivos dum pascitur ignis,
Nemo manu, prece nemo iuvat, nec abire parantes
Quisquam animas pius ore legit, vocesve supremas
Aure bibit, dextra vel lumina condit amica.
Nemo sacra cineres turbatos excipit urna.
Nemo parentales lacrimas insontibus umbris,
Aut trucibus dat tura rogis, aut serta sepulcris.
Illustres iuvenes, procerum genus alter, avito

53. Procerum.] Gordon of Rothiemay, descended of the Gordons of Carnborrow (see note in Spalding, *Trubles*, I. 47), belonged to the gentry, the class of "Lairds". A sister [Margaret of Rothiemay] married, in 1643, James Gordon, son of Robert of Straloch, who became the well-known "Parson of Rothiemay" (*Scots Affairs*, Spald. Club, Vol. I. Pref. p. 36). The other victim, the viscount, had royal blood in his veins, through the daughter of James I. of Scotland, Princess Annabella, who was married to George, second Earl of Huntly, and became mother of Alexander, third Earl.

Alter Hyperboreos attingens sanguine reges,
Sic pereunt, stratique iacent florentibus annis.
Ah prius hoc procerum par inclarescere mundo
Debuerat, patriamque novis implere tropaeis,
Seu domito, quem tota hominum gens odit, Ibero,
Sive triumphatis aquilis Rhenoque bicorni,
Gordoniae quem gentis honos, Huntleius heres,
Imperio nunc Celta tuo, circumsonat armis
Undique Grampiacis, et sanguine miscet herili.
Debuerat fratri comitem se iungere frater,
Cognatusque latus cognati cingere, pugnas
Inter et arma ducum, maioraque fulmina belli.
Sed decus hoc nostris invidit Tartarus oris,
Tartarea vel gente satus; nam criminis huius
Horruit aspectu tellus, et pontus, et aether.
Aemula maiorum soboles, quae nescia vinci,
Nescia terreri frameas spernebat et enses,
Fraude perit tectisque dolis, nec cernitur hostis.
O saeclum, O mores! fuit olim gloria gentis
Grampigenae nescire dolos, sed viribus uti,
Et conferre manus, campisque patentibus armis
Cernere fulmineis, et sternere comminus hostem.
Sic domiti Pictique truces, Cimbrique feroces,
Sic Tibris et dominae repressa potentia Romae est,
Nec secus armorum princeps et gloria Vallas,
Quique Caledonias rexit feliciter oras
Brussius, Hayorum comitatus principe, vastos

61. Imperio nunc Celta tuo.] Lord George Gordon, Melgum's elder brother and heir to the Marquisate (and so styled by the French "Marquis de Gourdon"), became, in 1624, Captain of the Scots Guard of *Gens d'armes* to Louis XIII., then at war with the House of Austria (Spald. *Trubles*, I. p. 32; also *Misc.* (Spald. Club), IV. p. 258; Michel's *Ecossais*, II. 284, 294). See the fine panegyric on George Gordon, Lord Enzie, by Sir R. Gordon (*Earldom of Sutherland*, pp. 208-9), who proved by records "He is chief captain of the Scottish company of *gens d'armes* in France . . . a very honourable and princely charge". See also in Vol. II., under CXIV. 6, some lively details as to the setting out of the Gordons to join the French corps (R. Chambers, *D. A.*, I. 531-2). In Nichols' *Progr.*, II. 341, we read among the Knights of the Bath created on "Sunday, 3rd June, 1610, The Lord Gourdon, sonne and heire of the Marquesse of Huntley".

De sibi vicina pepererunt gente triumphos.
Heu, nunc orba viris, et plusquam degener aetas,
Rem gerit insidiis, Martis pro cuspide sica est,
Toxica pro telis, et clandestinus ubique
Pro iaculis, Bellona, tuis, heu, spargitur ignis;
Auctorem nec scire datur; secretior ille est,
Quam pelagi fontes aut incunabula Nili.
  Sacra cohors, cui iura Themis legesque supremas
Credidit, et scelerum comites Rhamnusia poenas;
Ardua si iuvenum virtus, et sanguis in uno
Regius, orborum vel praematura parentum
Canities, viduusque torus miserabilis Hayae,
Si iuris, si gentis honos, vel gloria saecli,
Te movet, irato pietas vel debita caelo,
Da trucis artificem sceleris. Quod poscimus aequum est.
Iudicis officium est causas aperire latentes,
Qua licet, et scelerum primos exquirere fontes,
Et modo blanditiis, duris modo vocibus uti,
Omnia tentando, lex quae permittit et aequus
Iuppiter: exigui levis est iactura laboris.
Omnibus excussis vi, iudex, scire quod optas,
Extorquere potes; praesto est qui vellicet artus
Simius, et stridens non uno culeus angue.
Est tibi traiectis armata ciconia nervis,
Est rota, sunt fustes, et iniquo pondere torquens
Ancora cervices, et quae premat ocrea suras.
Utque, quod admisit, dirum scelus expiet, ultor
Nunc sceleris, famulos praebebit Mulciber ignes.
Scotigenae ne gentis honos, sanctique Senatus
Gloria foedetur, poenis ultricibus insta:
Ure, seca, nulloque virûm discrimine saevi,
Dum tormenta tibi, superest dum Scotica cervix.

80. Hayorum.] Compliment to the ancestors of Sophia Hay (Lady Melgum), who became a widow by the tragedy.

LI. TO GORDON OF CRAIG IN AUCHINDOIR.

A graceful and friendly appeal to his friend to come forth from solitude and reveal hi powers. James Man refers to the subject and gives an abstract of the poem (*Scots Affairs*, Spald. Club, Pref. I. p. 48). The Den of Craig, which Johnston exhorts him to abandon, is still celebrated for its romantic beauty. See *Collections* (Spald. Club), p. 614, and Sir R. Gordon, *Earldom*, p. 514. A singular supplication, about A.D. 1630, from "John Gordon, elder, of Craig," detailing pecuniary difficulties, is found in Spald. Club *Antiquities*, IV. p. 459. References also to Gordon of Craig in R. Chambers, *D. A.*, I. 541-2 ; II. 38, 59.

ARGUMENT.

Why, O Gordon, hide away from town, a prisoner among Cabrach heather, among rocks and dens? What signify thy parts, thy learning, thy travel, if they are all to rust and fust unused? No civilised creature near you; nothing but foxes' holes, the fowls of heaven, and deaf, cold rocks. Under hoar-frost always, and even under the Dogstar—it is a country clad in snow. Seek then another home for the Muses and for thee. Tully preferred Rome to his native Arpinum, and so ran the proud example of Naso, Virgil, and Catullus, whom, pray, follow. 'Tis hard, I trow, to quit the paternal fields, but one's country gives the call. Think of Menoeceus, Decii, Scaevola, Fabii, Erechtheus who sacrificed a child, and Brutus who gave up a son. Thy country calls for thy gifts, and Themis summons thee to her aid. Achilles went into hiding for a while, and the hand that was destined to wield the mighty spear, handled for a time soft wool. Him Ulysses rescued and restored to Greece. A parallel gift in thee let Scotia owe to me.

LI. AD GORDONIUM CRAGACHINDORIUM.

Siccine, Gordoni, Cabriis affixus ericis,
  Urbe procul, rupes inter et antra lates?
Quid iuvat ingenio genium vicisse Minervae,
  Ingenii dotes si sinis usque premi?
Quid iuvat Aoniae fontes siccasse cohortis,
  Si fruitur studiis Cabria sola tuis?
Quid prodest, mores hominum vidisse vel urbes,
  Nulla tuam si res publica sentit opem?
Hic ubi tu latitas, nil, praeter lustra ferarum,
  Et caeli volucres, saxaque surda, vides.
Nullum hic, qui doctas haurire aut reddere voces,
  Aut a te quidquam discere possit, habes.
Barbara gens tota est, et inhospita terra, pruinis
  Semper, et aestivo sub Cane, mersa nive.
Ah fuge, nec populis nec amicas frugibus oras,
  Et procul hinc, Musis et tibi quaere larem.

1. Cabriis.] *i.e.*, belonging to or adjoining Cabrach. This famous parish, one of the most remote in Aberdeenshire, adjoins the parish of Auchindoir. Besides possessing a hospitable and hard-headed people, who have to carry on a great struggle with Nature, it is a parish[1] unique in this respect, that, in common parlance (as old as 1435, in Lord Crawford's *Earldom of Mar*, I. p. 258; as well as in Scott's *Bride of Lammermoor*, ch. 9; *Antiquary*, ch. 26), it can claim a distinction of its own, being known as *The* Cabrach. It therefore ranks above a parish, as if a district or *province*,[2] like "*The* Enzie," "*The* Garioch," "*The* Mearns," etc.

[1] Birse was once similarly known as "The Birse," but the feeling of its being originally a descriptive appellative has in this case died out, as has happened also in "Irvine of *the* Drum," *Antiqs.*, II. pp. 75, 78.

[2] In *Collections* (Spald. Club), p. 108, Auchindoir and Cabrach are *coupled* as a district by themselves, not included under the other districts of Aberdeenshire.

Tullius Arpino Romanam praetulit urbem,
Praetulit hanc patrio Naso poeta solo.
Mantua Vergilium genuit, Verona Catullum,
Par tamen hoc domina civis in urbe fuit.
Quos colis, exemplis heroum dirige gressus,
Hinc tu, quod fugias, quodque sequaris, habes.
Difficile est, fateor, patriis valedicere fundis,
Et quo reptasti, vertere terga solo.
Res tamen auxilium cum poscit publica, nemo,
Quam praestare potest, ferre recusat opem.
Ipse sua patriae pro libertate Menoeceus,
Hostili Decii tres cecidere manu.
Pro patria dextram devovit Scaevola flammis,
Et quot erant, Fabios abstulit una dies.
Pro patria Diti natum mactavit Erechtheus,
Brutus et irati concidit ense patris.
Tu quoque ne patriae desis. Te publica poscunt
Munia, te spectant curia, rostra, forum.
Haec tibi debentur, deberis tu simul illis,
Vel tibi, vel nulli, convenit istud onus.
Rumpe moras, et te, Gordoni, transfer in urbem,
Huc te fata vocant, huc trahit alma Themis.
Hic potes ingenii caelestis promere vires,
Hic potes eloquii pandere vela tui.
Non decet insignes animi marcescere dotes,
Raraque deformi dona perire situ.
Delituit lanamque diu tractavit Achilles,
Hac qua debuerat tela vibrare manu.
Sed Laertiadae tandem sollertia larvam
Dempsit, et invitum traxit ad arma ducem.
Aeaciden quantum sibi tum devinxit Ulysses,
Me de te tantum nunc meruisse puta.
Et mihi si pares, quod Graecia debuit illi,
Debebit votis Scotica terra meis.

42. Deformi dona perire situ.] This happy expression justifies the introduction above of Shakspere's nearly contemporary parallel: "to *fust* in us unused".

LII. AGAINST ONE WHO JIBED AT A FAT PAUNCH.

This jocular poem is a fine specimen of Johnston's lighter quill. The occasion, whether personal to himself or to a friend, is unknown.

ARGUMENT.

You snarling scarecrow, Zoilus, why this attack on one's fair rotundity? Why point me out with the finger? If we praise the quadrupeds for being sleek and fat, why not men as well? 'Tis a mistake to think fatness and gluttony go together. Alcides [Hercules] is not styled fat, nor yet Homer; and yet the one ate heavily, the other liked his wine. Overfed frames grow lean, just as the willow is a thin tree though it drinks for ever, while the oak grows fat and strong on driest ridges. Where there is good lining to the bones, there is also a pleasing disposition; witness the ox or lamb; for, if you feed well the boar, he drops the thunder of his tusks. 'Tis lean scarecrow creatures that are given to deceit or rapine, as witness the dog, the lynx, tiger, hawks, and eagle. The fat man has a cheerful face, with no carking cares, and loves peace; the lean man is sourfaced, given to cunning, and loves battles and broils. As for activity, I grant, fat folks are not so agile. But agility of body is no sign of power: the judge sits sedate; the steersman sits at the helm; the general gazes quietly around and surveys the battle. So with the spirit dwelling in us fat men; itself unmoved, it moveth all. We can use, for fleetness, the keel or the wheel: but to purchase simplicity at the cost of one's obesity is a price too dear. No fear of the mind growing fat and feeble. Think of Galba and Nero: what contrasts they in mind and body! A fat [Pope] Leo outshone in genius the sons of Athens. And, look you, there is the goddess of wisdom. Does she not love the fatness of the olive? Feats of strength I leave to others of the strong. The stadium and race-course call for them; my haunts are the Forum, seats of learning, churches. Even in Venus's service the fat man is not behind. Who can find apples on a dry stock? Away, then, Zoïlus, with your sneers and scowls.

LII. ADVERSUS OMASOMASTIGA.

Zoile, cui macies exsanguis detegit ossa,
Foedat et arentes plurima ruga genas;
Pinguis aqualiculi molem cur dentibus atris
Impetis, et rostro tam petulante feris?
Huius ad aspectum cur nasum sannio crispas
Turpiter, et risu pectus inane quatis?
Si nitidus, si sum totus teres atque rotundus,
Ecquid me digito, decolor umbra, notas?
Cur si pinguis equus, nitidus laudatur et agnus,
Pinguibus et nitidis non licet esse viris?
Fallitur ingluvie quisquis pinguescere ventres
Autumat, aut nimio membra tumere mero.
Nemo vel Alciden, vel pinguem dixit Homerum,
Vinosus tamen hic, ille gulosus erat.
Corpora pasta nimis macrescunt saepe, nec hausta
Plus satis in ventrem crescere vina sinunt.
Mole salix parva est, immani quercus, at illa
Propter aquas, siccis nascitur ista iugis.
Si qua fides medicis, quem sic adolescere cernis,
Sanguinis aerii luxuriatur ope.
Purior e venis per totos diditur artus
Halitus, et iusta corpora mole beat.
Hinc quibus omentum superat venterque iecurque
Tenditur, ingenium mitius esse vides.
Nil bove praepingui, nil est mansuetius agno,

3. Pinguis aqualiculi.] From Persius, I. 57.

Efficit et mites sola sagina feras.
Bile carent omni, quibus est abdomen, agrestes,
Et sua, si pascis, fulmina ponit aper.
Nec pecus ex rapto vivit, quod turget omaso,
Nullaque cum sociis pro dape bella gerit.
Nec struit insidias, nec, quamvis laedere tentes,
Calcitrat, aut nulla vindicat arte nefas.
At quibus informis macies depascitur artus,
Effera sunt, irae dedita, plena dolis.
Hoc canis ingenio est, et lynx, et pessima tigris,
Accipitresque truces, ales et ipse Iovis.
Horum, crede mihi, mores imitatur, et artes,
Quisquis ab Iapeto stemma parente trahit.
Frons hilaris pingui est; macies quem turpat anilis,
Nescio quid durae tetricitatis habet.
Ille nec ambit opes, nec tristibus aestuat iris,
Aut odiis; mens huic sordida felle tumet.
Ille nec invidia squalet, nec pallet amore;
Decolor est isti nigraque tota cutis.
Candida mens pingui est, macilento callida, pacem
Alter amat, cupit hic iurgia, bella, neces.
Pinguibus obiicitur proiecti sarcina ventris,
Vitaque, segnities quam comitatur, iners.
Non ita sunt agiles, fateor, praepinguibus artus,
Sed tamen id laudem quod mereatur habet.
Qui populo dant iura, sedent, animusque sedendo
Fit sapiens, motus est quoque meta quies.
Adspice naucleros: hic tempestate coorta
Vela legit, nimias egerit alter aquas.
Pervolat antennas pars haec, pars illa rudentes
Explicat, in mediis cursitat una foris.
Arduus ad clavum rector sedet ipse quietus,
Astraque prospectans dirigit arte ratem.
Quique praeest bello, iubet illum scandere muros
Ocius, hunc alacri sumere tela manu.

35. Linx.] So in ed. '37. Properly "lynx," as after the Greek λύγξ.

Ipse suas spectans acies tota agmina nutu
Circumagit, sunt haec munia sola ducis.
Nos quoque, quos ventris detentos pondere cernis,
Haec gerimus, quae gens emaciata nequit.
Est Deus in nobis; immobilis ille, quod infra est,
Quaeque supra spectas sidera, mente regit.
Afer equus capreaeque leves sunt cursibus apti,
Munia debentur nobiliora viris.
Re poscente tamen, naturam vincimus arte,
Nec ventris nimium pinguibus obstat onus.
Sunt volucres nobis, quae findant aequora, puppes,
Et rapidis ferimur, quo lubet ire, rotis.
Ardua nec pingui res esset, ponere ventrem,
Quidquid et inceptis posse nocere putas.
Omnia qui tandem vincit, labor improbus, alvi
Stringere luxuriem posset, et atra fames.
Hinc neque mendico venter protuberat ulli,
Ventre nec agrestes turgidiore vides.
Durius at morbo est, genium sic plectere; tanti
Squalorem et maciem, vix puto, sanus emet.
Sed neque tu mergi nobis abdomine mentem,
Pingue nec ingenium pinguibus esse puta.
Quis neget ingenio Galbam cessisse Neroni,
Ventrosus tamen hic audiit, ille macer.
Vicit et ingenio pinguis Leo Cecrope natos,
Cum populi mentes molliit arte truces.
Quae favet ingeniis, auctor Dea pinguis olivae est;
Fallor? an exsuccos diligat illa viros?
Qui macer est, iactat vires: ad fortia fortis
Ergo eat, et patriam vomere verset humum.
Robora vel silvis, vel caecis aera cavernis
Eruat, aequoreas vel rate findat aquas.
Brachia det luctae, validos vel caestibus artus

65. Immobilis ille.] Aristotelian principle "The Primum Mobile must be itself unmoved".

85. Pinguis Leo.] Pope Leo X.

Induat, aut funda grandia saxa rotet.
Quaerat Olympiaco gens haec in pulvere laurum,
Aut lauru si quid maius Olympus habet.
Ista decent validos. Nobis sunt publica curae
Munia, nos poscunt templa, Lycea, forum.
Virgineas colimus populi sine viribus artes,
Quasque iubent Musae, quasque Minerva sequi.
Vita quidem pingui brevis est ; agnoscimus ultro,
Sed fatuum est vitae de brevitate queri.
Vita genus stadii est, et plenum fluctibus aequor,
Cernis et hic durus quae mala carcer habet.
Dic, quis ad Elei metam dum tendit anhelus,
Se cursu socios antevolasse dolet ?
Navita nec moeret, ventis si pulsa secundis,
Spe citius portum fessa carina subit.
Nec cito te quereris tractum de carceris umbra,
Aut nimium propera vincla soluta manu.
Sola Venus superest, qua nos superamur ab illis,
Qui maciem tanta religione colunt.
Quantula laus haec est ? Veneri si debita laus est,
Te laudabilior cum cane taurus erit.
Sed nec aqualiculo Veneris restinguitur ulli
Flamma, nec in pingui corpore friget amor.
Nitimur exemplis regum ; cui plurima cervix
Pinguis erat, Claudi quanta libido fuit ?
Ventrosusque Nero simul, et cervicis opimae,
Mille lupas fertur, mille iniisse mares.
Quam genuit pater inter aquas, humore refertos
Et succi plenos, mater Amoris amat.
Poma quis enasci sperat de stipite sicco ?
Quemve potest laticem fundere dura silex ?
Pone supercilium iam tandem, Zoile, parce
Rodere naturae luxuriantis opus.
Si quid habes mentis, pingui nil pulchrius alvo,
Et nil strigosa turpius esse puta.

End of Arthur Johnston's Parerga of MDCXXXVII.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

P. 4. Compliment to Scot of Scotstarvet in Council Records of Aberdeen. *Misc.*, Sp. Cl., V. p. 148: "ane barrel of Salmond to Sir John Scot".

P. 8. Add to illustrations of Scotia and *σκότος*—'Εκ *σκότους φῶς*, 2 Cor. iv. 6, is taken as motto to a Gratulatory Poem to King James in 1613.

P. 25. Paetum, it is now found, must refer to the family of narcotic plants, petunia, whence the Brazilian *petun* = tobacco; and hence the epithet *nocens* (noxious) applied to it on p. 36 (where see note).

P. 37. In l. 132. Another parallel to the genesis of Onopordus is in Samuel Butler's Ballad (believed to be on Cromwell). "This monster was begotten on one of the witches," etc.

P. 111. In l. 122. "Hesperia Dea," with whom interposition is to be employed, is probably Mary of Bourbon, wife of the Austrian Archduke Maximilian, then Governor of the Low Countries. (Lauder's *Musae Sacrae*, p. xxxiii.)

P. 139. Paul Menzies received the dedication of Geo. Robertson's Latin Poem in 1633 in honour of Charles I.'s visit to Edinburgh.

P. 175. Bishop Patrick Forbes.—Add reference to Life in Wodrow Biographical Collections. (New Sp. Cl.)

P. 184. On Battle of Baugé, see Monstrelet, I. 458 (Eng. ed.).

P. 219. Sir William Alexander's poetry. "Tragedies of ostentatious morality, diffused through smooth rhetorical stanzas, without a single spark of celestial fire." (Sir Robert Douglas, *Peerage*, II. 536.)

INDEX.

INDEX OF CHIEF MATTERS IN TEXT AND NOTES.

FINIS.

New Spalding Club.

FIFTH REPORT BY COUNCIL.

1891.

FIFTH REPORT BY THE COUNCIL.

Approved at the Fifth Annual General Meeting of the Club on Friday, 11th December, 1891.

The Council feel it to be their duty to begin their Report by explaining the circumstances under which the Annual Meeting of the Club has this year been held in December instead of in October, as formerly.

It will be in the recollection of members that at the last General Meeting of the Club, on 30th October, 1890, it was resolved to alter Rule III., so as to admit of the holding of the Annual Meeting "in the month of October *or at such other time as may be found convenient*". It was at the same meeting announced that the Editorial Committee had approved, as part of the issue for 1891, of the second volume of the Chartulary of the Church of S. Nicholas, edited by the Rev. James Cooper—of which the first volume had appeared early in 1888. When it was found, in the course of last summer, that this volume was not making such rapid progress as had been anticipated, or as was being made by the companion volume edited by Mr. Cramond, it was thought expedient to take advantage of the new rule by arranging for a Meeting of the Club at a somewhat later period of the year, in the hope that both volumes might then be in the hands of members. It is with much regret that the Council find this expectation unfulfilled. Mr. Cooper reports himself unable to carry out his intention of completing his editorial work during the present year; and the Council, therefore, feel that further delay in holding the Annual Meeting would serve no good purpose.

It follows that the only two volumes which the Council can report as issued since the date of last General Meeting are :

I.—The Miscellany of the New Spalding Club. Vol. I. (Pp. lxii. + 391, with 32 pp. of Club Reports.)

II.—The Annals of Banff. Edited by William Cramond, M.A. Vol. I. (Pp. xv. + 385, with nine plates.)

The former volume constituted the second half of the issue for the year 1890. The latter constitutes the first instalment of the issue for the year 1891. The second instalment—the volume of the Chartulary—will be distributed to members at the earliest possible date ; but, owing to the circumstances above detailed, it will fall for delivery within the year 1892, so that the balance will be redressed by the issue of three volumes, if all goes well, within that year. The Council feel extreme regret at having to make such an announcement, but having regard to the nature of his materials, they recognise the severity of the task of co-ordination which has fallen to Mr. Cooper, a task, however, which he is anxious to perform with all the more care and elaboration, inasmuch as the work is one so intimately connected with the civic and historic development of Aberdeen. The Council trust that the Club will make every allowance for delays arising in connection with editorial work undertaken, solely in the interests of the Club, by gentlemen whose intervals of leisure are but few.

As approved by the Editorial Committee the issues properly belonging to the year 1892 will be :—

I.—The Annals of Banff. Vol. II.

II.—Musa Latina Aberdonensis (as described in last Report). Edited by Principal Geddes. Vol. I. : being the Parerga of Arthur Johnston. With illustrative portraits by Jamesone and others, reproduced in photogravure.

The Council have no reason to anticipate, in connection with these volumes, a repetition of such a delay as has occurred in the present year. The MS. for each volume is practically complete, and is already, to a considerable extent, in the printer's hands.

Satisfactory progress is being made with the Aboyne Papers, the David Skene Papers, the Rebellion Papers, the Registers of the Scots Colleges, the Bibliography of North Eastern Scotland, and other works promised in previous Reports.

Among the new works which have been suggested to the Editorial Committee, and have been generally approved as suitable, in the hands of competent editors, for the purposes of the Club, are :—

I.—The Records of Old Aberdeen. (Town Council, 1602-1891 ; Trades from 1608 ; Kirk Session from 1621.)

II.—The Records of the Northern Royal Burghs. (Fortrose, Dingwall, Tain, Dornoch, Wick, Kirkwall.)

III.—The Place-Names of Aberdeenshire.

IV.—The Records of the Presbytery of Alford, 1662-1688.

V.—The Records of the Presbytery and the Kirk Sessions of Strathbogie (down to and including the period of the Disruption).

Since the appearance of last Report, twelve members of the Club have died : The Earl of Caithness ; Mr. John Gray Chalmers, Aberdeen ; Mr. Charles Elphinstone Dalrymple of Kinellar Lodge ; Surgeon-Major Farquhar, Aberdeen ; Mr. John Findlater, Aberdeen ; Mr. J. Murray Garden, Aberdeen ; Mr. George Hamilton of Skene ; Rev. Dr. Mearns of Disblair ; Dr. Maitland Moir, Aberdeen ; Professor Smith-Shand, Aber-

deen; Mr. W. R. Walker, St. Louis; Dr. John Webster, Aberdeen. All of these in their several ways were, more or less, accomplished members of the Club, and are deeply regretted.

The Earl of Caithness, as Mr. James Augustus Sinclair, had on two occasions acted as one of the Auditors of the Club.

Mr. Murray Garden had from the outset been a Member of the Council.

Mr. Hamilton of Skene and Dr. Maitland Moir were known to be excellent archæologists, and judicious collectors of objects antiquarian.

In the decease of the Rev. Dr. Mearns and Professor Smith-Shand we lose links of connection with the former professorial and ecclesiastical memories of this portion of Scotland.

Dr. Webster, one of the founders of the old Spalding Club, was a Vice-President and a Member of the Business Committee. This Club, as well as the City and the University, feels itself poorer by the loss of one possessed of so rich culture and so varied accomplishments.

One of the names in the above list of deceased members deserves and must receive a special tribute of regretful remembrance. It is that of Charles Elphinstone Dalrymple, one of the Vice-Presidents, as well as the first Chairman of the Editorial Committee—a gentleman by whose death, it is not too much to say, the Club has met with the severest loss it has yet sustained. His well-known accomplishments as a scholar and archæologist, his great stores of local knowledge and history in this northern district, his fine literary taste and gentlemanly feeling, all combined to form a most attractive character, such as we can hardly hope to see exemplified soon again. To him, more perhaps than to any other single member, has the resuscitation of the Spalding Club in its new form been due, and, in expressing its regret for his loss, it has to mourn the severance of a most important and valued link uniting the New Club to the Old.

The Council have again satisfaction in reporting that the Club continues to be financially in a sound position; the Treasurer's Balance Sheet showing no arrears for the year 1890-91. While, however, it has been hitherto possible to fill the vacancies caused by death, from the list of applicants formed when the Club was started in 1886, it is right to point out that this list is now nearly exhausted, and that it will probably be in the power of the Council during 1892 to admit to Membership new applicants. The publication of this statement is intended to attract the attention of many who it is believed have hitherto been deterred from applying for admission. All such are reminded that under Rule VII.: "Vacancies in the membership shall be filled up *according to priority of application*".

The stock of publications, available for purchase, at sub scription prices, by new members, is as follows:—

1887. Memorials of the Family of Skene. *Out of print.*
Chartulary of the Church of S. Nicholas: Vol. I. *Two copies.*

1888. Heraldic Ceiling of the Cathedral of S. Machar. *Out of print.*

1889. Records of Marischal College and University: Vol. I. *One copy.*

1890. Wodrow's Collections. *Four copies.*
Miscellany: Vol. I. *Four copies.*

1891. Annals of Banff: Vol. I. *Fourteen copies.*

As the outcome of a suggestion made at the last Annual General Meeting of the Club by the Chairman, the Marquis of Huntly, a deputation, consisting of Lord Huntly, Principal Geddes, Mr. Alexander Walker, Colonel Allardyce, and the Secretary, had an interview, on 15th December, 1890, with the Aberdeen Town Council. The deputation urged on the Town Council the propriety of steps being taken for the purpose of

establishing in Aberdeen an Archæological Museum, representing more especially the antiquities of the North Eastern District of Scotland. The Town Council "remitted the matter to the consideration of the Lord Provost's Committee for a Report, with powers to confer with the Art Gallery Committee on the subject, and also in regard to a suggestion made by the deputation as to holding a preliminary Loan Exhibition of antiquities at an early date". Thereafter the Lord Provost's Committee remitted the matter for Report to a small Sub-Committee: Baillie Crombie, Convener. Up to 16th November last, when the newly elected Town Council appointed its Committees, this Sub-Committee had presented no Report, and as the Lord Provost's Committee has not been reappointed for the current year, it would seem that further consideration of the subject by the Town Council is deferred indefinitely. The Council of the New Spalding Club regret this postponement of a movement which bade fair to further the progress of Archæological study in the North Eastern Counties.

As the Special Committees on Church Records, on Burgh Records, etc., have now completed the investigation of the different fields entrusted to them, the Council propose in future to limit the Standing Committees to three (each having power to form Sub-Committees):—

I. The Business Committee: to manage the finance and general business of the Club.

II. The Editorial Committee: to decide on the works to be issued by the Club, to select the editors, and to regulate all literary and artistic details.

II. The Archæology Committee: to investigate the general Archæology of the North Eastern Counties, and to continue negotiations for the formation of an Archæological Museum in Aberdeen.

GEORGE GRUB, *C.*

REPORT BY THE HONORARY TREASURER.

ABSTRACT of Account of the intromissions had by the Hon. Treasurer with the funds of the Club, for the period from 20th October, 1890, to 1st December, 1891, prepared by Mr. F. T. Garden, Advocate, Aberdeen, Hon. Treasurer.

THE CHARGE.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Assets at close of last account, . . .	£530	15	8			
9 Subscriptions for year 1890 in arrears at close of last account, . . .	9	9	0			
493 Subscriptions for year 1891,* . .	517	13	0			
6 Subscriptions for year 1892, . . .	6	6	0			
Payments by new members for back volumes, ...	20	9	6			
Bank Interest, ...	15	14	11			
Amount of the Charge, ...				£1100	8	1

THE DISCHARGE.

	I. MISCELLANEOUS ACCOUNTS PAID.	£	s.	d.
1890.				
Oct. 20.	J. Galwey, London, . . .	£0	10	6
Nov. 24.	A. C. Cameron, LL.D., Fettercairn, ...	1	1	0
,, ,,	D. Wyllie & Son, . . .	1	7	0
,, 29.	A. King & Co., ...	7	2	3
Dec. 29.	A. King & Co., ...	114	9	1
1891.				
Feb. 16.	C. M. Lawrence, . . .	1	0	0
May 22.	C. M. Lawrence, . . .	0	13	0
,, ,,	A. King & Co., . . .	0	10	6
,, ,,	D. Wyllie & Son, . . .	0	13	0

Carry Forward, £127 6 4

* *Note.*—At the close of the account the membership of the Club stood as follows :—

Life members, ...	3
Members that paid for 1891 during period of last account, . .	4
Do. do. do. present account, . .	493
Total, ...	500

		Brought Forward,	£127 6 4				
June	15.	Edmond & Spark,	41 3 11				
,,	,,	George Ogg & Son, Stoneywood, &c.,	10 13 10				
July	2.	Miss M. Craig,	5 0 0				
,,	8.	Grosvenor, Chater & Co. (per Edmond & Spark),	127 14 11				
Nov.	12.	Rev. W. Macleod, Edinburgh,	7 13 6				
,,	21.	Milne & Hutchison,	78 4 0				
,,	,,	Edmond & Spark,	0 4 8				
,,	27.	Taylor & Henderson,	23 18 6				
,,	,,	Edmond & Spark,	39 2 4				
,,	,,	W. & A. K. Johnston, Edinb.,	2 10 0				
		Cost of P.O.O.'s, &c.,	0 1 1				
				£463 13 1			

II. Secretary and Honorary Treasurer.

Secretary's salary, 1890-91,	£26 5 0	
Secretary's postages, 20th October, 1890, to date,	4 18 7	
Hon. Treasurer's sundry outlays,	6 1 1	
		£37 4 8

III. Assets as at 1st December, 1891.

Six Deposit Receipts with Town and County Bank, Ltd., dated 1st Dec., 1891, for £100 each,	£600 0 0	
Balance at credit of Treasurer's Bank Account, ex int. from 31st January, 1891,	0 15 3	
	£600 15 3	
Deduct Balance due to Treasurer as at 1st Dec., 1891,	1 4 11	
		599 10 4*
Amount of the Discharge, equal to the Charge,		£1100 8 1

F. T. GARDEN, *Hon. Treasurer.*

Aberdeen, *1st December*, 1891.

The foregoing abstract has been framed from the annual accounts prepared by the Hon. Treasurer, audited by us, and approved of.

GEORGE COOPER, C.A., *Auditor.*
WILLIAM MILNE, C.A., *Auditor.*

ABERDEEN, 9*th December*, 1891.

* *Note* 1.—The largeness of the sum at the credit of the Club is due to the fact that on 1st December no accounts (save that for paper) had been paid in connection with the printing, illustrating, binding, &c., of Vol. II. of the *Chartulary of S. Nicholas*, which is to form part of the issue for 1891.

Note 2.—The Miscellaneous Disbursements above are allocated as follows:—

I. "MISCELLANY," VOL. I.

Printing: A. King & Co.: 136 pp. small pica, per estimate,	£23	7	6				
,, ,, 352 pp. longprimer, per estimate,	66	7	4				
,, ,, corrections and extras,	24	14	3				
Binding: Edmond & Spark: cases per estimate,	21	15	10				
,, ,, extra folding,	3	4	0				
,, ,, brass stamp for lettering,	0	11	6				
Packing,	2	3	7				
Carriage,	12	12	4½				
Dr. Cameron's outlays,	1	1	0				
				£155	17	4½*	

"ANNALS OF BANFF," VOL. I.

Paper, 28 reams,	£58	1	3			
Printing: Milne & Hutchison: 402 pp. small pica, per estimate,	69	2	0			
,, ,, corrections and extras,	9	2	0			
Illustrations: Taylor & Henderson: per estimate,	23	18	6			
Binding: Edmond & Spark: cases, per estimate,	22	1	8			
,, ,, extra folding,	2	9	0			
,, ,, brass stamp for lettering,	0	7	3			
Packing,	2	4	2			
Carriage,	12	0	3			
				£199	6	1

III. CLUB LIBRARY.

Works of reference,	£5	0	6
Carry Forward,	£360	3	11½

* Together with, from last Account :—

Paper, 29½ reams,	£60	9	2
Transcribing, &c.,	25	14	10
	£242	0	6½

A portion was also used of the paper set apart for the "Chartulary of S. Nicholas," Vol. II. See "Statements" of 1888 and 1889.

IV. Sundries.

Brought Forward,				£360	3	11½
Paper on hand, or partly used for "Chartulary," Vol. II.: 33⅜ reams,	£69	13	8			
Outlay on Dyce Stones (see Report of 1890),	10	13	10			
Printing Reports and Circulars,	7	12	9			
Miscellaneous transcribing,	14	6	6			
Stationery, &c.,	1	2	4½			
				£103	9	1½
Amount of Miscellaneous Disbursements as above,				£463	13	1